

W. Hilton Pinx.t

T. Medland Sculp.

Captain Cartwright visiting his Fox-traps

A

JOURNAL

OF

TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS,

DURING A

RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS

ON THE

COAST OF LABRADOR;

CONTAINING

MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS,

BOTH OF THE

COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS,

NOT HITHERTO KNOWN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PROPER CHARTS.

By GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Esq.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

NEWARK:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLIN AND RIDGE;

SOLD ALSO BY G. G. J. AND J. ROBINSON, IN PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND J. STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY, LONDON.

1792.

Jos: Banks

EXPLANATION

OF THE

FRONTISPIECE.

The FRONTISPIECE repreſents a Winter Scene on the ſea coaſt of LABRADOR, with the *Author* taking his uſual walk round his fox-traps. He is ſuppoſed to have got ſight of ſome deer, and has put his dog's hood on, to keep him quiet. His hat (which is white,) northweſter, wrappers, cuffs, breeches, and buſkins, are Engliſh; his jacket (which is made of Indian-dreſſed deer-ſkin, and painted,) ſaſh, and rackets are Mountaineer; and his ſhoes Eſquimau. The pinovers of his northweſter are looſe, and hang down on the right ſide of it. On his back is a trap, fixed by a pair of ſlings, in the manner of a ſoldier's knapſack. A bandoleer hangs acroſs his breaſt, from his right ſhoulder; to which are faſtened a black-fox, and his hatchet. A German rifle is on his left ſhoulder. In the back ground is a yellow fox in a trap; beyond him, there is a white-bear croſſing the ice of a narrow harbour; and at the mouth of the harbour the view is terminated by a peep at the ſea, which is frozen over. The tops of a few ſmall rocks appear, and the rocky ſummits of the diſtant hills are bare, but all the reſt of the ground is covered with ſnow.

PREFACE.

PREFACE.

CONSCIOUS of my inability to entertain the reader with the Style and Language of ſome late writers, I humbly ſolicit his candor and indulgence for the many inacuracies he will meet with in the peruſal of the work. However great ſome of its defects may appear, I hope they will in ſome meaſure be compenſated for by the veracity of my narrative. I do not pretend to give animated deſcriptions of a country I have never viſited, nor of the cuſtom and manners of a people I have never ſeen. The tranſactions of the day were in general entered at the cloſe of the ſame; and little did I then ſuſpect, that they would ever be exhibited to the eye of the PUBLIC. They were written for no other purpoſe, than to ſerve as memorandums for my own uſe and perſonal reference.

After my return to England, I had often been ſolicited by ſome of my friends, who had occaſionally read parts of the manuſcript, to print the work; but I never could prevail on myſelf to do ſo, until I was urged thereto by one in particular, to whom I ſhould have thought myſelf guilty of great ingratitude had I refuſed.

I flatter myſelf that it will not be deemed impertinent, if, by way of excuſe for not acquitting myſelf better, I give (to thoſe who do not already know it) a ſhort ſketch of my life.

I was born on the twelfth of February (old ſtyle) 1739, of an ancient family at Marnham, in the county of Nottingham. Not being the eldeſt ſon, and my father having but a moderate eſtate and nine other children, it was not in his power to do much for me. I received part of my education at Newark, and during a few of the laſt years, attended the Latin School. I was one year at Randall's Academy, at Heath in Yorkſhire; from whence I returned and continued another year at Newark. On the firſt of February 1753, I was appointed a Gentleman Cadet, in the Cadet Company at Woolwich, where I had the opportunity of improving myſelf, at the Royal Academy in that place, for one year. But, ſorry am I to ſay, that either the want of genius or of application, rendered of little uſe to me, the inſtructions of thoſe excellent maſters with which that inſtitution was then furniſhed.

On the ſixth of March in the following year, I embarked for the Eaſt Indies, being the ſeventh of twelve Cadets, who were ſent to fill up the Commiſſions which might become vacant, either in a detachment of Artillery, commanded by Captain Lieutenant William Hiſlop, or in the Thirty-ninth Regiment of foot, which was then ſent to that part of the world, under the command of Colonel John Adlercron, who was appointed Commander in Chief of all the Forces employed, or to be employed, in the Eaſt Indies.

In little more than a year after my arrival in India, I obtained an Enſigncy in Colonel Adlercron's Regiment, by the death of Captain Lyon. But I had not the good fortune to be one

one of a detachment which went to Bengal on board Admiral Watſon's ſquadron, where they were landed under the command of Lieutenant Colonel* Clive, and aſſiſted in the re-taking of Fort William, the taking of Chandernegore from the French, and in obtaining the ſignal victory over the Nabob of Bengal, at Plaſſy; which laid the foundation of the Britiſh power in that part of the world, and filled the purſes of all who were employed on that ſervice.

In the year 1757 Colonel Adlercron and his regiment were recalled. At the end of the next year I was one of ſix officers who landed at Limerick; and ſoon afterwards I was promoted to a Lieutenancy.

Early in the Year Sixty, on the application of the late Marquis of Granby, I was ordered to Germany; where I had the honor to ſerve his Lordſhip in the capacity of Aid de Camp, during the remainder of the German War.

An Aid de Camp to a Commander in Chief, is always ſuppoſed to be in the ſure line of promotion; but it was my ill luck to obtain nothing better than the brevet rank of Captain. I ſtill remained a Lieutenant in the Thirty-ninth Regiment: but after my return to England, at the expreſs deſire of the Marquis, to ſave me the mortification of ſerving under two junior officers who had been permitted to purchaſe Companies over my head without their ever being offered to me, I exchanged to half-pay, and received two hundred and fifty pounds for the difference, between that and my full pay. The greateſt part of this ſum was appropriated to the payment of the debts which I had contracted in Germany; by being obliged to keep a number of horſes and ſervants, to enable me to attend his Lordſhip on all occaſions.

In

* Late Lord Clive.

In the Spring of 1765 I made an excurſion to Scotland, to indulge my inſatiable propenſity for ſhooting: but I ſoon found that two ſhillings and fourpence a day, was too ſmall an income to enable me to live in a Baronet's country ſeat, and to keep a female companion, two ſervants, a couple of horſes, and three brace of dogs. As my pocket would not permit me to have any dealings with the butcher, myſelf and family were compelled to faſt, when neither my gun nor fiſhing-rod would ſupply us with proviſions. No ſooner did my reſources fail, by the ſcarcity of fiſh and game at the approach of winter, than I made an auction of all my furniture, and returned to London by ſea with the lady and dogs.

London being no place for a man of my ſcanty circumſtance to remain in, I ſoon went down to Plymouth, where my brother John then commanded the Sherborne Cutter, and cruiſed with him againſt the ſmugglers, until he was diſcharged from that veſſel, and appointed firſt lieutenant of the Guernſey, of fifty guns, then lying at Spit Head and bound for Newfoundland; on board which ſhip the preſent Sir Hugh Palliſer, who was then Governor of that iſland, had his Broad-pendant. Having no particular engagement, and hearing that bears and deer were plentiful there, I felt ſo ſtrong an inclination to be among them, that I accompanied my brother on that voyage.

On our arrival at St. John's, the command of a ſmall ſchooner was conferred on my brother, and he was ſent on ſome ſervice to one of the Northern harbours, where I accompanied him; and it was then that I obtained my firſt knowledge of the Red, or Wild Indians.

On the return of the ſhip to Portſmouth, I found, that my good friend the Marquis, who had been appointed Commander

in

in Chief of the Army during my abſence, had obtained for me a Company in the Thirty-ſeventh Regiment of foot, upon a vacancy made by the death of Captain Slack, who died in conſequence of a wound in his ſhoulder, which he received from one of the laſt ſhots that were fired by the French army in Germany.

The regiment was at that time at Minorca, and I joined it there the following Summer. I very ſoon caught the inveterate endemic ague of that iſland, and in ſix months was ſo greatly reduced, that I muſt ſhortly have died, had not Lieutenant Governor Johnſtone been ſo kind, as to permit me to return to England. I had a tedious paſſage home, but was perfectly free from my complaint while at ſea, although it conſtantly returned the inſtant the ſhip entered a harbour. It was the end of April 1768, when I arrived at Spit Head, where the Guernſey Man of War was then lying, under ſailing orders for Newfoundland. Finding that I could not live on ſhore, I obtained leave from Lord Granby and made a ſecond voyage to Newfoundland in that ſhip. By theſe means my health was perfectly reſtored.

During the Guernſey's ſtay at St. John's, I went upon an expedition againſt the Wild Indians; and it was that which firſt gave riſe to the voyages which I afterwards made to Labrador, My deſign being laid before the King, his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to permit me to retire on half-pay, early in the year 1770, in order that I might put it in execution, and I ſoon after ſailed for that country.

The reader may naturally conclude, from the life I have led ſince my leaving the Academy at Woolwich, that it was not probable that I ſhould have improved the ſlight education which I received in my youth; and indeed ſuch a concluſion

is

is very juſt, as I had ſeldom, during that time, attempted to read any thing but a newſpaper. On my arrival in LABRADOR, being ſecluded from ſociety, I had time to gain acquaintance with myſelf: and I could not help bluſhing when I perceived, how ſhamefully I had miſemployed my time. The little improvement I have ſince made, has been entirely owing to writing my JOURNAL, and to reading a ſmall collection of books which I took out with me; but it was too late in life, for me to receive much benefit from thoſe helps.

It was ſuggeſted to me, that I ought to have put the manuſcript into abler hands, who would render it leſs unworthy of the Public eye; but as it appeared to me, that by ſo doing I ſhould arrogate to myſelf an honour to which I was not entitled; and alſo pay ſuch a price as would ſwallow up the greater part, if not the whole, of the profit ariſing from the ſale of my books, I did not approve of the one, nor could I afford the other.

The only merit to which I have any pretenſions, is that of a faithful Journaliſt, who prefers the ſimplicity of plain language and downright truth, to all the ſpecious ornaments of modern ſtyle and deſcription. I humbly truſt, that this apology will ſatisfy my friends, and ſerve to extenuate thoſe errors, which muſt be too obvious to be overlooked by critical examination.

GLOSSARY.

GLOSSARY.

AUNTSARY. A bird of the wading genus, reſembling a redſhank.

ANGLE OF A BEAVERHOUSE. The entrance; it is always under water.

BAKED APPLES. The fruit of a plant ſo called, from the ſimilarity of taſte to that of the pulp of a roaſted apple.

BARRENS. Elevated lands, which will not produce timber.

BARRICADOS. That ice which is formed upon the ſhore above low-water mark.

BEAVER-CUTTINGS. A furrier's term for thoſe trees or ſticks which have been cut down by beavers. It is alſo uſed for the ſtumps which are left.

BLOCK UP A BOAT. To place blocks, or logs of wood under her keel.

BOBBER. A ſmall piece of wood, which is made faſt by a piece of line (called the bobber-line) to that corner of a ſhoal-net next to the land, which, by floating upon the water, ſhews where the net is.

BRIDGE OF A DEATHFALL. A piece of board placed within a deathfall; one end of which is hung to a ſmall ſtake by a piece of twine, and the other end is ſupported in an horizontal poſition by a peg (called a tongue.) When an animal treads on it, the peg is drawn out, which ſets the cat-killer at liberty, and that falls upon the back of the creature and kills it.

BRIDGE OF A TRAP. A plate of iron in the centre of a trap for the animal to tread on, which then falling down, ſets the jaws at liberty.

BULK OF FISH. A quantity of fiſh ſalted one upon another.

BULL. A ſmall ſea bird. I believe it is called the ice-bird.

BUSK. A piece of board which is pointed at one end and broad at the other. When a furboard is not broad enough to ſpread a ſkin properly, the buſk is introduced on the belly ſide to ſtretch it completely.

CALLIBOGUS. A mixture of ſpruce-beer and rum.

CAPLIN. A fiſh "Salmo Archcus" Pennant.

CAT-HOUSE. A hut of boughs erected over a trap, to defend it from ſnow.

CHINSING. Filling with moſs, the vacancies between the ſtuds of houſes, to keep out the wind and froſt.

CODSTAGE. A covered platform, which is built, projecting over the water, to ſplit and ſalt codfiſh in.

CRAFT. A fiſherman's term, ſignifying the whole of the implements they uſe; ſuch as nets, hooks, lines, &c.

CREW OF BEAVERS. The two old beavers, and all their young ones which have not yet begun to breed. If there are more breeding pairs than one in the ſame houſe, it is ſaid, to be inhabited by a double or treble crew.

CROSS-FOX. A fox which is bred between a ſilver and a yellow.

CUFFS. Mittens to wear upon the hands. They reſemble thoſe made uſe of by hedgers in England.

DEATHFALL. A trap made of logs. They are chiefly uſed to catch martens, but they will kill any beaſt, by erecting them in proportion to his ſize and ſtrength.

DILLROOM. The well in a boat.

DOATER. An old, common ſeal.

EDDY FLAW. Where the current of wind is interrupted by a hill or any other body, ſhort puffs will often ſtrike in a contrary direction; thoſe are called Eddy Flaws.

FAGGOTS OF FISH. Small parcels of codfiſh, from a dozen to a ſcore, laid one upon another, with their backs upwards to be defended from wet, during rain or the night.

FALL IN A RIVER. A ſmall cataract.

FISH UPON THE GANGBOARDS. An expreſſion uſed by fiſhermen to denote, a boat being completely laden with fiſh; to ſhew which, they bring in two or three upon the GANGBOARDS.

FLAKES. Sets of beams, which are ſupported on poſts and ſhores, and covered with boughs. They are uſed to dry fiſh upon. They are of two ſorts, viz: Broad-flakes and Hand-flakes.

FLEET OF NETS. A number of nets, which are faſtened to each other, in ſuch manner as to form a pound, or pounds. A fleet of ſalmon-nets, commonly ſpeaking, is but three. But there is no determined number for a fleet of Stopper-nets for ſeals.

FLIGHT-TIME. The periodical migration of ducks.

FROSTBURN. A deep and ſerious penetration of froſt on any animal ſubſtance. The effect of ſevere froſt on animal ſubſtances being equal with that of fire, is the reaſon of that term.

FURBOARDS. Boards to ſpread furs upon.

GANGING HOOKS AND LEADS. To fix fine twine in a particular manner to fiſh-hooks, and ſmall ſtraps of line to leads, that they may be ready for immediate uſe.

GIGGER OR JIGGER. A pair of large hooks fixed back to back with ſome lead run upon the ſhanks, in the ſhape of a fiſh. The Gigger being let down to the bottom, is played by ſharp jerks, and ſuch fiſh are hooked by it, as are enticed by the reſemblance of the lead to a real fiſh.

GULLY. A Barrel with only one head in it, and a couple of large holes bored under the chime hoops of the other end, to introduce a ſtang to carry it upon. They are uſed chiefly to carry ſalt in.

HARP. An old ſeal of that kind called by Pennant, "Blackback."

HAUL A NET. Such nets as are conſtantly moored in the water are hauled by going out to them in a boat, laying hold of one end, and hauling the boat along by the head-rope to the other end, taking the fiſh out into the boat; the meſhes being made large enough for the fiſh to entangle themſelves in them. A ſeine is hauled, by ſhooting it, by degrees, out of a boat into the water, and hauling it on ſhore again by the two ends.

HOUND. A water-fowl rather larger than a teal. Theſe birds migrate to the north in large flocks in the ſpring, and as they fly, make a continual noiſe, than which nothing can more reſemble the cry of a pack of beagles when in chaſe. When, and how they return to the ſouth again I am unacquainted.

HUMMOC. A little hill.

JAM ICE. The low ice with which the whole face of the ocean is covered every winter, and until late in the ſummer.

JAR. The young of the ſmalleſt kind of ſeal; the old ones are called Double Jars.

JERK. To cure fiſh or meat in the open air without ſalt.

KILLERS OF A DEATHFALL, are three, viz. The Ground-killer; which lies upon the ground, acroſs the front of the Deathfall. The Cat-killer; one end of which turns upon a nail which is driven into a ſtrong ſtake, and the other is ſupported high up by a line which paſſes over a crutch on the top of a ſtake and then comes down to another at the bottom, under which one end of the tongue is fixed, while the other ſupports the bridge; which being preſſed by the animal, diſengages the point of the tongue, that ſets the cat-killer at liberty and it falls down upon the ground-killer; conſequently falls down upon the back of any animal, which may be ſtanding acroſs the latter. And the Main-killer; one end of which reſts upon the ground and the other

upon

upon the elevated end of the Cat-killer, and falls with it; ſerving to keep the latter down.

KILLICK. A wooden anchor, made by nailing a pair of claws acroſs each other, and fixing three rods to each claw; within which a large ſtone is placed to give it weight, and the ends of all the rods are tied together above the ſtone, to ſecure it in its place.

KING-HAIRS. The long, gloſſy hairs in the ſkin of a beaſt, which cover the thick coat of fur.

KYACK. The Eſquimau name for the canoe which is made uſe of by that nation.

LADY. A water-fowl of the duck genus, and the hen of the lord.

LANCE. A ſmall fiſh. The Sand-eel.

LANDWASH. That part of the ſhore which is within the reach of the water in heavy gales of wind.

LAYING-ROOM. Boughs ſpread upon the ground to dry fiſh upon. They are ſeldom made uſe of, except on the firſt eſtabliſhing a cod-fiſhery, before there has been time to erect flakes.

LEDGE. Sunken rocks, and ſhoaly places in the ſea, where the codfiſh reſort.

LOBSCOUSE. A ſea diſh. It is a compoſition of minced, ſalted beef, ſea biſcuit broken ſmall, together with potatoes and onions, pepper, &c. reſembling a thick ſoup.

LONGERS. Poles, which, by being nailed top to but, are made uſe of for floors, inſtead of boards.

LOLLY. Soft ice, or congealed ſnow floating in the water when it firſt begins to freeze.

LOON. A large fowl of the diving genus.

LORD. A water-fowl of the teal kind.

MEW. A keeper's term, for deer caſting their horns.

MINK. A ſmall amphibious animal of the otter ſpecies.

NITCH OF RINDS. Ten in number, or as many large ones, as a man can conveniently carry under his arm. Each rind muſt be ſix feet long, and as wide as the circumference of the tree on which it grew.

NORTHWESTER. A hood to cover the head and ſhoulders in ſevere weather. It is intended chiefly to defend the cheeks and neck.

PACK of CASKS. A caſk which is taken to pieces, firſt marking the ſtaves, bundled up together and ſecured by four hoops.

PAN OF ICE. A piece of flat ice of no determined ſize, but not very large; the large ones are called ſheets of ice.

PELT. The ſkin of an animal with the fat adhering to it. That term is made

uſe

uſe of, for the ſkins of ſeals, and ſuch other animals, the fat of which lies between the ſkin and the fleſh. A ſeal &c. is ſaid to be PELTED, when the ſkin and fat are taken off together.

PHRIPPERS. The fin-like feet of ſeals, and other amphibious animals.

PILE OF FISH. A large quantity of dry fiſh, built up in the form of a round hayſtack. When they are ſufficiently cured upon the flakes, they are made up into a pile, in order to preſerve them from wet; to get a gentle heat, and to make room for others.

PINOVERS. Bits of flannel, which are tacked to one ſide of the Northweſter, and pinned to the other; one covering the noſe, and the other, the chin.

PLANTER. A man who keeps ſervants of his own, and carries on buſineſs for himſelf: but who, by not having a veſſel, buys his neceſſary ſupplies from, and ſells the produce of his concerns to a merchant in the country.

POOLER. A ſalmon which has lain a long time in a river, but has not yet ſpawned.

POST. A ſtout piece of timber, ſtanding perpendicularly under a beam. A ſtation from whence a fiſhery is carried on.

PRYOR-POLE. A long pole, which is faſtened to that end of a ſhoal-net that is fartheſt from the land, by a piece of rat-line; which, not being long enough to reach to the ſurface of the water, cauſes the top of the pole to appear, when the water is covered with ice or lolly.

PTARMIGAN. A bird of the grouſe kind; it generally weighs about a pound, but ſeldom more.

PUNT. A ſmall boat.

RAFTERING OF ICE. Ice is ſaid to rafter, when, by being ſtopped in its paſſage, one piece is forced under another, until the uppermoſt ones riſe to a great height.

RAND OF FAT. A ſealer's term for a large piece of fat, juſt as it happens to be cut off the animal.

RAPID, IN A RIVER. Where there is a ſudden declivity of the bed of a river, the ſtream runs quicker; ſuch places are called *Rapids*.

RATTLE, IN A RIVER. Where there is a ſucceſſion of falls in a river (which are frequently to be met with in mountainous countries) the falling water makes a great noiſe; ſuch a place is called a *Rattle*.

RENDERING OIL. A ſealer's term for melting fat into oil.

RINDING. The action of taking the bark from trees. In this part of the world, one length only, of ſix feet, is taken off the lower part of the trunk of a tree. The chief uſe of rinds is, to cover the roofs of houſes and piles of fiſh.

RODE. A ſmall tow-line, of four inches and an half; made uſe of by ſhallops, by way of a cable.

ROUND SEAL. A ſeal which has not yet been either ſkinned or pelted.

RUBBINGPLACE. A place by the water-ſide, which otters have frequently made uſe of to rub themſelves on after fiſhing.

RUMMAGE. A furrier's term for ſearching a country; particularly for beaver-houſes, when nothing elſe is mentioned.

SADDLE OF A HILL. The low part between two elevations on a chain of hills.

SADDLEBACK. The largeſt ſpecies of gull. "Blackback." Pennant.

SCULPIN. A fiſh of the gurnet genus.

SEWEL. A device to turn deer; particularly applied to the feathered line.

SHELLBIRD. A water-fowl. I believe it is called *honer* in England.

SHARES. Men are ſaid to work on the *ſhares* when they have a proportion of what they kill or make, in lieu of wages; their employer furniſhing craft.

SHIN. An inſtrument of wood, to take rinds off the trees.

SHOAL-NET. A net to catch ſeals in. It is generally forty fathoms long and two deep. The foot of it is brought to, on a ſhallop's old rode, and the head, on two fiſhing-lines; with corks between. It is ſet in any depth of water, not exceeding fifteen fathoms nor leſs than three, and moored by a couple of killicks, faſtened by eight or ten fathoms of rope to the ends of the foot-rope, which by its weight keeps the foot of the net cloſe to the bottom of the water, and the corks make it ſtand perpendicular. As the ſeals dive along near the bottom to fiſh, they ſtrike into the net and are entangled; for the net is placed, with one end towards the ſhore, and the other right off. The Pryor-pole at the outer clew (corner) and the bobber at the inner one, ſhew where the net is. The ſealers lay hold of either, and by their means bring the head of the net to the boat; they then haul their boat along to the other end, and take the ſeals out as they go.

SHOALS OF SEALS, OR FISH. A number of ſeals or fiſh being in company, are called *a ſhoal*. I preſume the term aroſe, from the breaking of the water among them, appearing like the rippling of ſhoaly ground.

SHOOT IN A RIVER. A place where the ſtream, being confined by rocks which appear above water, is ſhot through the aperture with great force.

SHORE. A ſtout poſt placed on the ſide of a beam in a reclined poſition, to prevent its giving way on that ſide.

SHOREMEN. The people who are employed on ſhore, to head, ſplit, and ſalt the codfiſh.

SHORE UP A BOAT. When a boat is placed upon the blocks, and ſet upright, ſeveral ſhores are placed on each ſide; to prevent its falling either to one ſide or the other.

SILVER-FOX. A black-fox, with white king-hairs diſperſed on the back of it.

SILVER-THAW. When it rains and freezes at the ſame time.

SLINK. A ſalmon which has ſpawned, and has not yet recovered itſelf by returning into the ſea; till which time, it never will.

SLIP. A ſnare for catching deer, bears, or other large animals. They are made of various materials, accordingly as a man is provided.

SLOT. The foot-mark of deer.

SPRING FISH. A ſalmon which is in perfect ſeaſon.

SPRUCE-GAME. A bird of the grouſe genus.

SPUDGEL. A ſmall bucket fixed to the end of a pole, to throw the water out of a boat, which has no pump.

SPURSHORES. Very long ſhores, to ſupport the wall-plate of the roof of a codſtage.

SQUID. The inkfiſh.

SWING A NET. A net is ſaid to be at *ſwing*, when one end only of it is made faſt.

STEADY IN A RIVER. A part where the bed widens, inclining to a pond, and there is no perceptible ſtream.

STINT. The dam made by beavers acroſs a ſtream, to raiſe the water to a height convenient for their purpoſe.

WRITH. The contents of the magazine formed by beavers, for their ſupport in the winter.

STOCK OF TIMBER. A piece of timber, intended to be ſawed.

STOPPER-NET. A large net for catching ſeals, which is made to fit the place in which it is fixed; the foot lies upon the ground, and the head floats on the ſurface of the water, by means of buoys. The farther end is made faſt to an iſland (where there is one) or to the head-rope of a long net which is moored parallel to the ſhore, and the near end is raiſed or lowered at pleaſure, by means of capſtans. Several of theſe nets being placed at certain diſtances from each other, form ſo many pounds,

STOUTER. Very ſtrong ſhores, which are placed round the head of a ſtage or wharf, to prevent them from being damaged by ſhips or boats.

STRANGER. A water fowl of the duck kind.

TAIL A TRAP. To fix it properly for catching an animal.

THWART UP A BOAT. To move a boat out of the reach of the tide, by the aſſiſtance of leavers or bodily ſtrength, when ſhe is laid broadſide to the ſhore.

TICKLE. A paſſage between the continent and an iſland, or between two iſlands, when it is of no great width.

TINKER. A ſea fowl. "Razorbill."—Pennant.

TILT. A ſmall hut.

TILT-BACK. A Back-tilt is a ſhed made of boughs, reſembling the ſection of a roof; the back part is placed towards the wind, and a fire is generally made in the front.

TOM-COD. Young codfiſh.

TONGUE OF A DEATHFALL. A peg, which is tied to the end of the line which ſupports the Cat-killer; the but end of which is placed under a fork or notch in a ſtake, and the point is inſerted in a hole in the end of the bridge.

TONGUE OF A TRAP. A ſmall bar of iron, which is placed on one ſide of the bed of a trap, and turns upon a pin: it paſſes over one of the jaws, and the end of it is fixed under the heel of the bridge, which it ſupports until that is preſſed upon; when, being ſet at liberty, the jaws fly up.

TURN OF TIMBER. So much as a man can carry on his ſhoulders.

WATER-HORSE. Newly waſhed codfiſh, which are laid upon each other to drain before they are ſpread to dry.

WHABBY. A water-fowl of the diving genus.

WHIGWHAM. An Indian tent of a conical form.

WHITECOAT. A young ſeal, before it has caſt its firſt coat, which is white and furry.

WHITEFISH. A fiſh of the Porpoiſe kind.

WHITINGS. Trees which have been barked, and left ſtanding.

WHITTLED-STICKS. Sticks from which beavers have eaten the bark.

WRAPPERS. Looſe ſlevee-pieces to button round the wriſts, to defend them from the froſt.

YOUNGSTER. A novitiate; a perſon in the firſt year, or early part of his ſervitude one who has his buſineſs to learn.

SUBSCRIBER's NAMES.

THE KING.

His Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales, 2 Copies *Large Paper*, 2 ditto *Small*

His Royal Highneſs the Duke of York, 1 ditto *Large Paper*, 1 ditto *Small*

His Royal Highneſs the Duke of Clarence, 1 ditto *Large Paper*, 1 ditto *Small*

A

Right Hon. Lord Apſley
Abſon, Mr. Retford
Alderſey, William, Eſq.
Allen, Mr. Samuel, Newark
Allin, Mr. William, ditto
Anderſon, Charles, Eſq. Lea, Lincolnſhire
Antrobus, Edmund, Eſq.

B

Right Hon. Lord Viſcount Barrington
Right Hon. Lord Edward Bentink, 5 Copies
Banks, Sir Joſeph, Baronet
Baynton, Sir Edward, Baronet
Becher Rev. William, Southwell
Becher, Mr. Richard, ditto
Berkeley, Hon. George
Boddam, Rawſon Hart, Eſq.
Blair, Col. William, Stratford Place, London
Boardman, Capt. R. N. B. Dragoons
Book Society, Newark
Book Society, Retford
Book Society, Grantham
Book Society, Derby
Book Society, Hull
Boſville, William, Eſq.
Boyles, Charles, Eſq. Wells, Norfolk
Bramſton, John, Eſq. Oundle
Bromley, Rev. Thomas, Harrow
Broom, General, Royal Artillery
Brown, George Gavin, M. D.
Brown, Auguſtus, Eſq.
Browne, Mr. Edward, Dulwich
Browne, Mr. Thomas, Hull
Brudenell, Hon. G. B.
Buck, Lady

Buck, Robert, M. D. Newark
Burnell, P. Pegge, Esq. Winkburn

C

Cartwright, Major, 10th Dragoons
Cartwright, John, Esq. Marnham
Cartwright, Mrs. John, ditto
Cartwright, Rev. Edmund, Doncaster
Cartwright, Charles, Esq. Marnham, 2 Copies
Cartwright, Mrs. Charles, ditto, *Large Paper*
Cartwright, Mrs. A. Mirfield Hall
Cartwright, Mrs. C. ditto
Cartwright, Miss, *Large Paper*
Cartwright, Miss F. Mirfield Hall
Chambers, Rev. Andrew, Swinderby, *Large Paper*
Charlesworth, Rev. John, Ossington
Cheales, Rev. William Newark
Cholmeley, Montague, Esq. Easton, Lincolnshire
Christian, Captain Hugh Cleoberry, R. N.
Coghill, Sir. John, Bart.
Coke, Thomas William, Esq. Holkham
Coke, Mrs. ditto
Coke, D. Parker, Esq.
Colborne, Benjamin, Esq.
Colclough, S. C. Esq. Beaconfield
Coltman, Thomas, Esq.
Cook, John, Esq. Bedford-Square, London
Cooper, J. Gilbert, Esq. Southwell
Cooper, Rev. William, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge
Cousseau, Lieut, Col. Leeds
Couts, Thomas, Esq. Banker, London
Crawley, Samuel, Esq. Ragnall

D

Right Hon. the Earl of Dartmouth
Right Hon. Lord Ducie
Dalton, H. Esq. Naith
Darwin, Robert Waring, Esq. Elston
Dashwood, Samuel, Esq. Well
Dashwood, Charles, Esq. Stanford Hill
Dawkins, —— Esq.
Denison, John, Esq. Ossington, 5 Copies
Disney, Mrs. Lincoln
Disney, John, D. D. F. S. A.

E

Right Hon. the Earl of Effingham

Eden,

Eden, Sir John, Bart.
Edge, Thomas Webbe, Eſq. Strelly
Edwards, Rev. John, M. A. Rolſton
Eyre, Mrs. Grove
Eyre, Col. ditto
Eyre, Francis, Eſq. Workſop
Eyre, Rev. John, Babworth

F

Faden, Mr. William, Geographer to his Majeſty
Fairfax, Rev. Guy
Fawcett, Sir William, K. B.
Fellowes, William, M. D. Lincoln
Fillingham, William, Eſq. Flawborough
Foord, Rev. Barnard, L. L. D. Preb. of York
Forſter, Mr. Richard, Newark
Fraſer, William, Eſq.
Furye, Peregrine, Eſq.
Fynes, Rev. Charles, L. L. D. Preb. of Weſtminſter

G

Goodricke, Rev. Henry
Gould, Col. Notts. Militia
Gray, Richard, Eſq. London
Gregory, George de Ligne, Eſq. Hungerton Hall
Grenville, General
Grimſtone, Thomas, Eſq.
Grimſtone, Henry, Eſq.
Guthrie, James, Eſq. Newark

H

Right Hon. the Earl of Harrington
Hallowes, Brabazon, Eſq. Glapwell
Handley, William, Eſq. Newark
Hartopp, Hon. Mrs. Little Dalby
Haſſard, Lieut. Col. 1ſt Dragoons
Henderſon, Charles, Eſq. Banker, Carliſle
Henry, Captain, Royal Navy
Heron, Sir Richard, Bart.
Hewett, Rev. Mr. Shireoaks
Hodges, T. Hallet, Hampſtead Place
Hodges, Mrs. ditto
Hodges, T. Law, Eſq. ditto
Hodges, John, Eſq.
Holt, Rev. George
Holwell, Col. Tunbridge Wells
Hotham, Sir Charles, Bart. K. B.
Howard, Hon. Richard
Hunter, John, Eſq. Leiceſter Square, London, *Large Paper*
Hutton, Rev. George, Fel. Mag. Col. Oxford
Hutton, Richard, Eſq. Carlton upon Trent
Hutton, George, Eſq. ditto

Hurt

Hurt, Francis, Eſq. Arowſlia
Hurt, Charles, Eſq. Wirkſworth

I

Jackſon, John, Eſq. London
Ireland, Mr. Bloomer, London
Irewin, James, Eſq.
Johnſtone, Carr, Eſq.
Johnſton, Mr. J. Bookſeller, London

K

Kaye, Rev. Sir Richard, Bart. Dean of Lincoln
Kearney, H. J. Eſq. *Large Paper*
Kellet, Henry, Eſq. Great Ruſſel Street, Covent Garden, London
Knight, J. Gally, Eſq.

L

Moſt Noble the Marquis of Lanſdown
Right Hon. the Earl of Lincoln, 2 Copies
Right Hon. the Counteſs of Lincoln, 2 Copies
Right Hon. the Counteſs Dowager of Lincoln
Right Hon. Lord George Lenox
Langley, R. Eſq. Wykeham Abbey, *Large Paper*
Lawrell, James, Eſq.
Legard, Lady
Leſter, Benjamin, Eſq. Poole
Leyceſter, Ralph, Eſq.
Liddiard, Mr. Grantham
Lilly, Mr. Jonathan, Marnham
Litchfield, Lieut. Col.
Lock, Rev. Robert, Newark
Lowe, Sherbrooke, Eſq. Southwell
Lumley, Hon. Frederick, Leadenham Hall

M

His Grace the Duke of Montague
Right Hon. Lord Middleton, 10 Copies
Right Hon. Lord Monſon
Right Hon. Lord Mulgrave
Manners, Edward, Eſq. Goadby
Manton, Mr. John, Belton
Martin, Byam, Eſq.
Martin, Mrs.
Maſon, George, Eſq. Eaton
Maſon, William, Eſq. Oſberton
Maxwell, Mr. George, Fletton Lodge
Medland, Mr. Thomas, Lambeth
Melliſh, Charles, Eſq. Badſworth Hall
Michell, Rev. J. H. A. M.
Michell, Charles, Eſq. Forcett
Mundy, Edward Miller, Eſq;
Molyneux, Sir Francis, Bart.

His

N

His Grace the Duke of Newcaſtle, 25 Copies
The Lord Biſhop of Norwich
Nelſon, Mr. Thomas, Newark
Nevile, George, Eſq. Thorney
Newcomb, Mr. Richard, Bookſeller, Stamford
Nelthorpe, John, Eſq. Lincoln

O

Ordoyno, Mr. Jacob, Newark, 2 Copies

P

Palmer, Philip, Eſq. Thurgarton Priory
Parker, Mr. T. J. Wimpole Street, London
Peachy, Sir James, Bart.
Pelham, C. Anderſon, Eſq. 7 Copies
Phillipſon, General
Phipps, Iſaac, Eſq. London
Pierrepont, C. M. Eſq. *Large Paper*
Pocklington, Roger, Eſq. Bencher of Gray's Inn
Pocklington, Joſeph, Eſq. Carlton upon Trent, *Large Paper*
Pocklington, R. junior, Winthorpe
Pocklington, Miſs, Newark, *Large Paper*
Popple, John, Eſq.

Q

Quinten, Sir William Saint, Bart.

R

Raſtall, W. Dickenſon, Eſq. Newark
Raſtall, Rev. William, ditto
Rhodes, Cornelius Heathcote, Eſq. Balbro
Ripley, Mr. William, Doncaſter
Roe, John, Eſq. Sudbrooke
Robinſon, A. Eſq. No. 90, Pall Mall
Robinſon, Thomas, Eſq.
Robinſon, Rev. John, Wells, Norfolk
Robinſon, Meſſ. Bookſellers, London, 25 Copies
Ryland, J. Eſq. Tower Hill, London

S

Right Hon. the Earl of Sandwich
Savile, Hon. R. Lumley
Savile, Hon. Mrs. Lumley
Selwin, George Auguſtus, Eſq.
Sherbrooke, Wm. Eſq. Arnold
Sherwin, John, Eſq. Nottingham
Shilleto, Rev. John, Headon

Sikes,

Sikes, Joſeph, Eſq. Newark
Simpſon, J. Eſq. Babworth
Simpſon, Rev. J. South Scarle
Sketchley, S. Eſq. Newark
Skinner, Rev. Rich. Baſſingham
Smith, John, Eſq. Heath
Smith, Culling, Eſq.
Stables, John, Eſq.
Staples, Matthew, Eſq. Cornhill, London
Stockdale, Mr. J. Bookſeller, London, 25 Copies
Storer, Rev. Dr. Preb. of Canterbury
Stow, Rev. Nevile
Sumner, W. B. Eſq.
Sutton, Sir Richard, Bart.
Sutton, John Manners, Eſq, Flitwick
Sutton, T. Manners, Eſq.

T

Tempeſt, John, Eſq.
Tibbits, Charles, Eſq.
Thompſon, Mr. William, Saracen's Head, Newark
Thornton, Lieut. Col. Thornville Royal. *Large Paper*
Thoroton, Thomas, Eſq. Screveton
Thoroton, Robert, Eſq. Dublin
Towry, George, Philips, Eſq.
Tweedy, Mr. J. Banker, York

W

Wallace, Sir Thomas, Bart.
Walſh, J. Eſq. Cheſterfield Street, London
Walton, Col. Royal Artillery
Ward, Rev. Edward, South Scarle
Warren, Sir J. Borlace, Bart.
Welby, William, Eſq. Denton
Wemyſs, Capt. 7th Dragoons
Weſten, Rev. Mr. Somerby Hall
Whitefoord, Sir John, Bart.
Winter, Mr. Thomas W. Newark
Wilkinſon, Edw. Eſq. Potterton
Wilberforce, Wm. Eſq. Coniſton
Wright, Mr. Edward, Marnham

Y

Yorke, Martin, Eſq. Tunbridge Wells
Yorke, Capt. Royal Artillery
Yorke, Capt. Lincolnſhire Militia
Younge, Capt. Royal Navy

By Permission

of the R.t Hon.ble the Lords Commissioners of the ADMIRALTY

A CHART

of PART of the

COAST OF LABRADOR,

from

CAPE CHARLES to SANDWICH BAY.

Survey'd by Order of

the Hon.ble COMMODORE BYRON,

Governor of Newfoundland, Labrador &c.. in the Years 1770 and 1771.

By

MICHAEL LANE,

SURVEYOR.

Engrav'd by Wm Faden, Geogr to the KING.

London Published according to Act of Parliament, by Wm Faden, Corner of St Martins Lane, Charing Cross 1792

A CHART
of PART of the
COAST OF LABRADOR,
from
CAPE CHARLES to SANDWICH BAY.

Survey'd by Order of
the Honble COMMODORE BYRON,
Governor of Newfoundland, Labrador &c:. in the Years 1770 and 1771.

By
MICHAEL LANE,
SURVEYOR.

Engrav'd by Wm Faden, Geog^r to the KING.

London, Publish'd according to Act of Parliament, by Wm Faden, Corner of St Martins Lane, Charing Cross 1792

A Large Lake abounding with Salmon, Trout & Pike

Duck R.
Eagle Is.
Island of Ponds
Porcupine Bay
Porcupine Harbour
Porcupine Is.
Open Bay
Sandy Is.
Black Bear Bay
White R.
SEAL ISLANDS
Shallow Bay
Partridge Bay
Deer Pass
Hawke Island
Hawke Bay
Otter Bay
Stoney Island
Venison Is.
Barren Is.
Snug Harb.
C. Bluff Harbour
C. Bluff
Dead Is.
ST. MICHAELS BAY
Square Island
Square Harb.
Long Is.
C. ST. MICHAEL
Twin Rocks
Occasional Harb.
Gilberts River
Fishing Ship Harbour
Fishing Islands
Round Hill Is.
Entry I.
Island
Harbour
MECKLENBURG HARBOUR
Spear Islands

True N.° Var.n 26.° W.

MECKLENBURG HARBOUR

PORT CHARLOTTE

SOPHIA HARBOUR

Spear Island

SCALE.

1 Mile

Published by W. Faden Geog.r to the KING Charing Cross May 1st 1792.

Deer Pass

Hawke Island

Hawke Bay

Otter Bay

Stoney Island

Venison I.d

Barren I.d

Snug Harb.r

C. Bluff Harbour

C. Bluff

Head Ht

Dead Pass

S.t MICHAEL'S BAY

Square Island

Square Harb.r

Long I.d

C. S.t MICHAEL

Twin Rocks

Occasional Harb.r

Gilberts River

Fishing Ship Harbour

Fishing Islands

Oliver Stone

Granby Island

Hare I.d

A Skiff can go thro' at High Water

St Francis Ht

St Francis I.d

C. St Francis

Merchantman Harbour

Flat I.d

Double I.d

Spear I.

Pt Spear

Barren Bay

Petty Harbour

Deep Water Creek

CAPE St LEWIS

BAY OF St LEWIS

Goose I.d

Pocklington I.

Gull I.

Duck I.d

Battle I.d & Harbour

Great Carabou I.d

Duck I.

Seal I.s

C. Charles I.d

CAPE CHARLES

Ranger Lodge

White Bear Sound

Mary Harbour

Shoal Cove

Guys Cove

Wolf Cove

Salt Cove and Pt

Hoop-pole Cove

Eimingham Harb.r

Dyer Harb.r

Port Marnham

Ship Harbour

Mecklenburg Ht

Port Charlotte

Musquito Cove

Sophia Ht

Spear Ht

Alexandra R.

Bay of St Lewis

Salmon Port

Collerson Pt

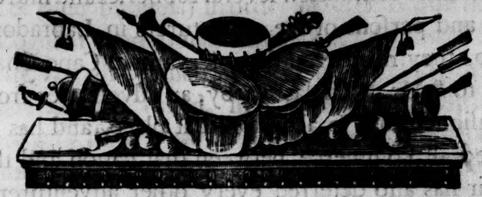
Alexis River

Gilbert R.

Islandmen Thrum

True N.t Var.n 26° W.

60 Long West from London.



A

JOURNAL

OF

TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS

ON THE

COAST OF LABRADOR.

THE FIRST VOYAGE.

1770. March. Sunday 30.

SOME previous communications having paſſed on the ſubject, Lieutenant Francis Lucas of the Royal Navy and I went down to Briſtol and on this day engaged to enter into a partnerſhip with Meſſrs. Thomas Perkins and Jeremiah Coghlan, merchants of that city, under the firm of Perkins, Coghlan, Cartwright, and Lucas, for the purpoſe of carrying on various branches of buſineſs upon the coaſt of Labrador; and particularly, of endeavouring to cultivate a friendly intercourſe with the Eſquimaux Indians, who have always been accounted the moſt ſavage race of people upon the whole continent of America. They have

1770. March. at different times committed ſeveral robberies and murders on the property and perſons of the adventurers in Labrador. Three years ago, they murdered three ſervants at Cape Charles, who belonged to * Mr. Nicholas Darby, an adventurer from Briſtol. This occaſioned him to abandon that place, and has ever ſince interrupted all commerce between that nation and the Britiſh. That affair has alſo deterred every other adventurer from extending his buſineſs to the northward of Chateau Bay, where Government, near five years ago, erected a block-houſe in a ſmall Fort, which is gariſoned by an officer and twenty men from the Governor of Newfoundland's ſhip. A Sloop of War is alſo ſtationed there during the Summer, not only to protect the merchants and their people from the Indians, but alſo to prevent encroachments from the French, who carry on very extenſive fiſheries in all the northern harbours of Newfoundland.

In conſequence of our partnerſhip it was reſolved, that we ſhould purchaſe from Meſſrs. Perkins and Coghlan (who are in the Newfoundland trade) a ſchooner of eighty tons, then lying in the harbour of Poole; that Mr. Lucas ſhould have the command of that veſſel; and that I ſhould reſide in Labrador, to direct and manage all our concerns on ſhore.

Monday 31. The next morning I returned to London again, in order to make preparations for my voyage.

May. In the beginning of May I returned to Briſtol in expectation of going out to Labrador in the ſchooner which we had agreed for with Meſſrs. Perkins and Coghlan, but, by ſome extraordinary management of thoſe gentlemen, I found that the veſſel was already ſailed for Fogo, a ſmall iſland contiguous to the eaſtern coaſt of Newfoundland (where they carry on the principal

* Father to the ſince much celebrated Mrs. Robinſon.

cipal part of their buſineſs) in order to be delivered to us there. Meſſrs. Coghlan and Lucas ſailed for Fogo on the morning after my arrival; and as no other veſſel was going from thence to that part of the world, Mr. Perkins and I purchaſed a ſchooner of fifty tons, which had lately arrived with diſpatches from Boſton. We named her the Nimrod, appointed a Mr. French to the command of her, and on the 25th I ſailed in her for Fogo. My ſuite conſiſted of Mrs. Selby, my houſekeeper; Charles Atkinſon, who was a ſoldier in my company in the thirty-ſeventh regiment of foot and my ſervant for the laſt four years; and to whom, at my requeſt, general Grey gave his diſcharge; and Edward Watſon, late an under keeper in Averham Park. I took alſo, three couple of foxhounds, one couple of bloodhounds, a greyhound, a pointer, a ſpaniel, and a couple of tame rabbits.

1770. May. Sunday 25.

July. Saturday 7.

Nothing material happening during the voyage, we arrived ſafe in the harbour of Fogo this day. I found here Meſſrs. Coghlan and Lucas, who had been employed in getting ready our ſchooner called the Enterprize, for the purpoſe of landing me upon ſome part of Labrador, and Mr. Lucas was afterwards to explore the Coaſt to the Northward in queſt of the Eſquimaux. From theſe Mr. Lucas had great expectations, in conſequence of the intereſt he had with Mycock, the woman whom he took to England about a year and a half ago, and from whom he had learned their language.

Monday 9.

Finding that it would ſtill be ſome time before the Enterprize was fit for ſea, I borrowed a ſmall ſloop of Mr. Coghlan, took captain French, Mrs. Selby, Charles and Edward, together with all the dogs, and ſailed this morning on a cruiſe up the Bay of Exploits, in hopes of meeting with ſome of the Wild Indians, as numbers of them frequent that bay at this time of the year. Mr. Coghlan reinforced my crew with one of his coopers,

1770. July. whom I was to leave at his ſalmon-fiſhery in Charles's Brook. The weather was ſerene and fine all day, and at night we anchored and moored in a ſmall harbour on the South ſide of New World Iſland.

Tueſday 10. *Wind W. ſtrong.* As it blew too hard all day for us to proceed, I went out in the wherry (one which I had built at Briſtol for my own uſe) and tried ſeveral of the ſmall iſlands with the hounds, but could find neither foxes nor hares; nor could I kill any thing but a ſingle ſhellbird.

Wedneſ. 11. *S. little.* We got under weigh ſoon after daylight, and as we towed towards Comfit Iſland I diſcovered, by the help of a pocket Dolland, a party of the Wild Indians upon a very ſmall iſland which lies contiguous to the Eaſt end of Little Cold Hall. They had two whigwhams, about a hundred yards from the ſhore, with a fire in each, and two canoes lying on the beach; one of which they ſeemed to be mending. I counted ſix people, and one of them appeared to be remarkably tall, but I could not diſtinguiſh of which ſex they were; they did not ſeem to be alarmed at us, becauſe their ignorance of the powers of the teleſcope, made them not ſuſpect we had diſcovered them at that diſtance.

We proceeded to Comfit Iſland, where we came to an anchor and then landed, in hopes of killing plenty of hares, but were diſappointed, as we ſaw none. We did not go empty away however, for I ſhot a brace of grouſe, and a pair of young ſaddlebacks. We then re-embarked and ſailed about three miles further to the North North Eaſt, where we came to an anchor during the night, in the mouth of a ſmall cove in the main land. This cove was expoſed to a ſwell from the ſea, the water was deep and bottom foul; but as the weather was fine and I had formed

formed a plan for ſurpriſing the Indians, I determined to continue here, ſince I did not know a better ſituation in this neighbourhood. At midnight, I propoſed going off in the wherry with all the men, but I then found, that my Engliſh captain and Iriſh cooper did not chuſe to venture their lives on an expedition which threatened ſome danger, with no proſpect of profit. Charles was eager to go, but Ned wiſhed to be excuſed. I therefore gave up the ſcheme, ſince I foreſaw, that it would be impoſſible to ſucceed, without ſhedding innocent blood. Beſides, I did not think, that I was very likely to gain the friendſhip of a man, whoſe father or ſon I had murdered before his face, by way of introduction to his acquaintance. 1770. July.

Theſe Indians are the original inhabitants of the iſland of Newfoundland, and although beyond a doubt deſcendants from ſome of the tribes upon the continent of America, and moſt probably from the Mountaineers of Labrador, yet it will be very difficult to trace their origin. They have been ſo long ſeparated from their ancient ſtock, as well as from all mankind, that they differ widely in many particulars from all other nations. In my opinion, they are the moſt forlorn of any of the human ſpecies which have yet come to my knowledge, the Indians of Terra del Fogo excepted; for theſe are not only excluded from all intercourſe with the reſt of mankind, but are ſurrounded by inveterate enemies, and not even poſſeſſed of the uſeful ſervices of a dog.

As far as I can learn, there were many Indians on the iſland when it was firſt diſcovered by Europeans, and there are ſtill fiſhermen living, who remember them to have been in much greater number than at preſent, and even to have frequented moſt parts of the iſland. They are now much diminiſhed, and confine themſelves chiefly to the parts between Cape Freels and Cape John. The reaſon, I preſume, of their preferring that diſtrict to any other

1770. July. other is, becauſe, within it are ſeveral deep, winding bays, with many iſlands in them, where they can more eaſily procure ſubſiſtance, and with greater ſecurity hide themſelves from our fiſhermen. I am ſorry to add, that the latter are much greater ſavages than the Indians themſelves, for they ſeldom fail to ſhoot the poor creatures whenever they can, and afterwards boaſt of it as a very meritorious action. With horror I have heard ſeveral declare, they would rather kill an Indian than a deer!

Theſe Indians are called *Red*, from their cuſtom of painting themſelves, and every thing belonging to them, with red ochre, which they find in great plenty in various parts of the iſland; and *Wild*, becauſe they ſecrete themſelves in the woods, keep an unremitting watch, and are ſeldom ſeen; a conduct, which their defenceleſs condition, and the inhuman treatment which they have always experienced from ſtrangers, whether Europeans or other tribes of Indians from the Continent, have compelled them to adopt.

They are extremely expert at managing their canoes, which are made with very thin light wood-work, covered with birch rinds, and worked by ſingle-headed paddles; they vary in ſize, according to the number of perſons which they are intended to carry.

They are excellent archers, as many of our fiſhermen have too fatally experienced, and they are likewiſe good furriers. Indeed, if they had not theſe reſources, the whole race muſt long ſince have been extirpated by cold and famine.

Formerly, a very beneficial barter was carried on in the neighbourhood of Bonaviſta, by ſome of the inhabitants of that harbour. They uſed to lay a variety of goods at a certain place, to which

which the Indians reſorted, who took what they were in want of, and left furs in return. One day, a villain hid himſelf near the depoſite, and ſhot a woman dead, as ſhe was furniſhing herſelf with what pleaſed her beſt. Since that time, they have been always hoſtile to Europeans. I fear that the race will be totally extinct in a few years; for the fiſhing trade continually increaſing, almoſt every river and brook which receives ſalmon is already occupied by our people, and the bird-iſlands are ſo continually robbed, that the poor Indians muſt now find it much more difficult than before, to procure proviſions in the ſummer; and this difficulty will annually become greater. Nor do they ſucceed better in the winter; for our furriers are conſiderably increaſed in number, much improved in ſkill, and venture farther into the country than formerly; by which, the breed of beavers is greatly diminiſhed. 1770. July.

About two years ago, I went on an expedition up the River Exploits, which is the largeſt in Newfoundland, many miles higher than any European ever was before, and I there ſaw a great number of the Indian houſes uninhabited; I concluded from thence, that the Indians retired into the country at the approach of Winter, to feed on veniſon and beaver, and, if I may judge by the number of deer's heads which I ſaw by the river ſide, they muſt be very dexterous hunters. The very long, and ſtrong fences which they had made, were convincing proofs, that they knew their buſineſs. I obſerved, that theſe fences were of two kinds. Thoſe Indians who lived on the South ſide of the river, erected theirs on the top of the bank, and extended it for a mile or two in length. Where they found plenty of tall trees, they felled them ſo as to fall parallel to the river, and one upon another; the weak places they filled up with the tops of other trees. Where any open place intervened, they made uſe of a ſort of ſewell, made of narrow ſtrips of birch rind, tied together in the form

1770. July. form of the wing of a paper kite: each of theſe was ſuſpended from the end of a ſtick, ſtuck into the ground in an oblique poſition, that it might play with every breeze of wind. Theſe ſewells were placed at no great diſtance from each other, and the effect produced by their motion, was conſiderably heightened by the noiſe of the ſtrips, when they ſtruck againſt each other. By theſe means, the deer were deterred by the ſewells from attempting to enter the woods at the open places, and the fences were too high to be overleaped, and too ſtrong to be forced. Of courſe, they were compelled to walk along the ſhore, until they could paſs thoſe obſtructions, and proceed to the Southern parts of the iſland, to which they always reſort in great numbers, at the approach of Winter. They find there many extenſive tracts of land deſtitute of wood, and covered with plenty of Reindeer Lichen, Empetrum Nigrum, and other herbage; and which the want of trees keeps free from ſnow, by the wind drifting it off, from all ſuch places as are expoſed to its force. The Northern parts of the iſland are in general ſo well covered with timber, where the ſnow never drifts, that the herbage is buried too deep for them: yet there are ſome ſmall ſpots of open ground in thoſe parts, where a few herds of deer find ſubſiſtence every Winter. At certain intervals the Indians make ſtands, from whence they ſhoot the deer with their arrows, as they paſs along under the fence: ſome of thoſe I obſerved were erected in large ſpreading trees, and others were raiſed behind the fence.

The other kind of fence is always built on the North ſide of the river, and is ſo conſtructed, that a herd of deer having once entered, it is almoſt impoſſible for one of them to eſcape. From their houſe, which is always ſituated by the ſide of the river, they erect two high, and very ſtrong fences, parallel to each other, forming a narrow lane of ſome length, and ſtretching into

to

to the country. From the farther end of each, they extend two very long wing-fences, the extremities of which are from one mile to two, or more, aſunder. The deer travel in ſmall companies, few of them exceeding a dozen head, and when they meet with theſe hawk, or wing-fences, they walk along them, until they are inſenſibly drawn into the pound, as partridges are into a tunnel net. The women prevent them from returning, and they are all killed with great eaſe by the men. 1770. July.

Beſides the whigwhams (which are conſtructed with ſlight poles, in the form of a cone, about ſix or ſeven feet in diameter at the baſe, eight or nine in height, and covered with birch rinds, or ſkins, and often with ſails which they contrive to ſteal from the fiſhing-rooms) we alſo obſerved ſeveral houſes ſubſtantially built of timber. They were about ten or twelve feet ſquare; ſome of the ſides were conſtructed with ſquared timber, laid horizontally upon each other, with moſs between; others were built of upright logs ſtanding very open, with a ſlight frame of lattice-work on the inſide; upon the latter we obſerved deer's hair, from which we concluded they made uſe of the ſkins of thoſe animals to keep out the weather. The roofs were low pyramids, with a hole in the top for the emiſſion of ſmoke; the fire was in the centre, and the inhabitants ſleep round it.

The bows of theſe people are made of ſycamore, but they do not ſeem to think a ſtraight clear piece any way eſſential; for we found none of them to be ſo. The backs were round, the inner ſide flat, except in the graſp, and we obſerved, that all of them had one edge thicker than the other, which we ſuppoſed was for the truer direction of the arrow; a principle not attended to by other archers. The length was about five feet and a half.

1770. July. The arrows are made of Weymouth pine; they are ſlender, light, perfectly ſtraight, and about three feet long. The head is a barbed lance, made out of an old nail, and about ſix inches long, let into a cleft in the top of the ſhaft, and ſecured there by a thread of deer's ſinew. They are feathered at the other end from the wing of the gooſe or eagle.

As they cannot always get a regular ſupply of proviſions; in times of plenty, they take care to provide for thoſe of ſcarcity. This they do by jerking veniſon, ſeal's fleſh, birds, and fiſh; and by making ſauſages, ſeveral of which I often found when I was formerly in Newfoundland. They conſiſted of the fleſh and fat of ſeals, eggs, and a variety of other rich matter, ſtuffed into the guts of ſeals; for want of ſalt and ſpices, the compoſition had the *haut gout* to perfection.

It is a ſingular and almoſt incredible fact, that theſe people ſhould viſit Funk Iſland, which lies forty miles from Cape Freels, and ſixty from the Iſland of Fogo. The iſland being ſmall and low, they cannot ſee it from either of thoſe places, nor is it poſſible to conceive, how they could get information from any other nation. The Indians repair thither once or twice every year, and return with their canoes laden with birds and eggs; for the number of ſea-fowl which reſort to this iſland to breed, are far beyond credibility.

That our people might eaſily have eſtabliſhed a friendly intercourſe, and beneficial traffic with theſe Indians, the circumſtance which I have already related renders highly probable: but vile murder firſt produced a ſpirit of revenge in them, and that has been made a pretence for unheard of cruelties, on the parts of our fiſhermen. I could relate ſeveral recent inſtances, ſome of which I had from the accounts of the perpetrators themſelves

themſelves; but they are ſo diabolically ſhocking, that I will ſpare the reader the pain of peruſing, and myſelf that of writing, an account of acts, which would diſgrace the greateſt ſavages. 1770. July.

The expedition, in which I was engaged two years ago, was undertaken at my inſtance, under the auſpices of Commodore Palliſer, then Governor of Newfoundland, in the year 1768, with a deſign to explore the interior parts of the country, and to endeavour to ſurpriſe ſome of the Indians. Our object was, through their means, to eſtabliſh an amicable intercourſe with the natives for the promotion of trade. The party conſiſted of my brother John, firſt Lieutenant of the Guernſey Man of War, the flag ſhip; the Rev. Nevile Stow, Chaplain to the Guernſey; John Couſens, a Planter, who lived in the Bay of Exploits; nine ſeamen belonging to the Guernſey; my ſervant, and myſelf.

Our rendezvous was Couſens's houſe, from whence we rowed up the river, in the Guernſey's ſmall cutter, as high as the boat could go. We there hid her in the woods, and then, dividing ourſelves into two equal parties, each of us carrying fourteen pounds of bread, ſeven pounds of pork, a gun, ammunition, hatchet, &c. on our backs, we proceeded upwards on each ſide of the river. On the evening of the fourth day, being then five and forty miles above our boat, I and four of our men found ourſelves nearly barefoot. The rocks, over which we had walked the greateſt part of the diſtance, had chafed the ſtitches through, and ſet the ſoles of our ſhoes at liberty. This misfortune cauſed us to turn back the next morning, and we reached the boat on the third night after, with the loſs of our ſhoes and the feet of our ſtockings. Mr. Stow and the other man croſſed the river and joined my brother; who with the reſt of the company advanced two days march farther, and then came to a noble lake, from whence the river iſſues. To

1770. July. this expanſive ſheet of water they gave the name of Lieutenant's Lake: they judged it to be ſeventy miles above the place from whence we ſtarted; and which had never till then been ſeen by any European. The river there, was at leaſt two hundred yards broad. At the diſtance of about twenty miles above the place where we left our boat, the land riſes ſuddenly to a conſiderable elevation above the level of the intervening ſpace, and forms a chain of magnificent cataracts, extending half a mile in length. On the north ſide, the Indians have cut a good path. The reſt of the bed of the river runs more on a level, but is incommoded by many rocky obſtructions, which form falls, ſhoots, and rapids. My brother and his party, finding it impoſſible to advance farther without ſubjecting themſelves to great diſtreſs, from the want of better ſhoes and more proviſion, and at the ſame time ſeeing no probability of meeting with any Indians, as they had good reaſon to believe the whole race of them were then on the ſea coaſt, turned back the ſeventh morning, and got ſafe down to Couſens's houſe, the eleventh evening. There they found me and the reſt of our people regaling ourſelves on a roaſted quarter of a black bear, which I had ſhot the day before; and on which we all feaſted like a pack of hungry hounds: for nothing whets the appetite equal to good exerciſe, ſleeping in the open air, and drinking water.

What number of theſe Indians may ſtill be left, no perſon can even hazard a conjecture; but it muſt decreaſe annually: for our people murder all they can, and alſo deſtroy their ſtock of proviſion, canoes, and implements of all ſorts, whenever a ſurprize forces them, by a precipitate retreat, to leave thoſe things behind them. This loſs has frequently occaſioned whole families to die by famine. The Mickmack Indians, who come from Cape Breton, and are furniſhed with fire-arms, are alſo their implacable enemies; and greatly an overmatch for

theſe

theſe poor wretches, who have no better defenſive weapons, than bows and arrows. 1770. July.

In conſequence of their having ſo many, and ſuch formidable enemies, they generally keep themſelves concealed in the woods, in places beſt ſituated for diſcovering the approach of danger; and from whence they can make a ſafe and unperceived retreat. Whole ſummers therefore often paſs without an Indian been ſeen, although freſh veſtiges of them are daily obſerved. When I was formerly in Newfoundland, both in the years 1766 and 1768, I met with whigwhams upon ſeveral of theſe iſlands (which are very numerous) in which the fires were burning; yet I never ſaw an Indian: nor ſhould I have been gratified with a ſight of one now, had they not ſuppoſed, that we were at too great a diſtance to diſcover them.

We got under ſail at day-light, and went to Night Iſland. At ſix o' clock we came to anchor off the weſt end of it, and landed with all the hounds. It was not long before we found a fox, and chaſed him for four hours; but the weather was then ſo very hot, that the dogs could hunt no longer. This iſland is about two miles in circumference, has two good ſmall harbours, which are very ſafe for ſhallops, but too ſmall for veſſels of a larger ſize: it is covered with bad wood, and is ſeldom without foxes; for there is a ſoil upon it well adapted for burrowing in. We then re-embarked and made ſail for Charles's Brook, where we arrived at ſun-ſet. As we ran paſt a cove in Thwart Iſland, I diſcovered a deer ſtanding upon the beach, but before I could get into the wherry, it walked into the woods; and as that iſland is a large one, being a triangle of nearly ſeven miles each ſide, and the greateſt part of it full of timber, I did not attempt to follow it. Two years ago, I ſpent ſeveral days upon this iſland, and obſerved, that it was well ſtocked with Thurſday 12. *Wind S. moderate.*

1770. July, with deer. There is a conical hill with a bare crown, near the ſhore on the north ſide, from whence I could ſee ſeveral marſhes; but all the reſt is covered with ſmall timber, which is not likely ever to arrive at any great ſize.

Upon landing at the ſalmon-poſt, I found the crew to conſiſt of three men; and, from ſeveral circumſtances, they had little opportunity of enriching their employers. The people informed me, that this was the firſt ſeaſon of an Engliſh crew living here; but that it had hitherto been conſtantly occupied by Indians, to whom it anſwered very well; that ſoon after they came here, ſeveral large canoes, full of Indians, came into the mouth of the brook, but immediately retired again; and, that they ſtill remained hid in the neighbouring woods, but had not yet done them any miſchief: they however added, that the natives had often made their appearance on the oppoſite ſide, and uſed threatening tones and geſtures. They had alſo been daily viſited by black bears, ſeveral of which they had ſhot at within ſhort diſtances, and wounded them all, but killed none; the reaſon, I found, was, becauſe they had fired with too many balls; for a Newfoundlander will ſeldom fire at a deer or a bear, without putting from ſeven to fourteen balls into his piece, which ſo overweights the powder, that it loſes great part of its effect.

The weather was ſerene, clear, and hot all day.

Friday 13. *Wind S. E. little.* When the ſalmoniers viſited their nets this morning, they found that the Indians had ſtolen one fleet. Salmon was very ſcarce to day; the people have not yet killed thirty tierces, and the fiſh fail faſt.

I took a ſhort walk this morning into ſome neighbouring marſhes, and expected to have met with a deer, but ſaw none. On my return to the ſalmon-poſt, I fixed up a boat's ſail between

tween two trees, at a ſhort diſtance from the buildings, to keep off the rain, under which Mrs. Selby and I ſat watching a bear-path until the evening. At that time a large bitch bear made her appearance, and I ſhot her through the heart with my Hanoverian rifle; ſhe had not had a cub this year, and was very poor. We immediately roaſted a joint, and, although it taſted rank, it ſerved very well to ſatisfy a craving appetite, as we had lived very indifferently ſince we left Fogo.

1770. July.

Fog with ſmall rain all day.

As ſoon as we had diſpatched ſome plentiful diſhes of bear ſteakes this morning, we took a walk to a pond which lies upon the brook, and not far from the mouth of it, to look at a new beaverhouſe, in which the ſalmoniers had killed four beavers. The appearance on the outſide reſembled a heap of earth, ſtones, and ſticks; it was built adjoining to the bank, and the crown of it was about four feet above the level of the water. I examined it very ſtrictly, to ſee if I could diſcover thoſe marks of ſagacity and contrivance, which are related by thoſe authors who have entertained the world with the natural hiſtory of theſe curious animals; but, for want of a competent knowledge in architecture, I preſume, I could perceive only the *order of confuſion*. As to the inſide I can ſay nothing, for we did not open it; but that, I am told, is in the form of an oven.

Saturday 14. *Wind S. E. ſtrong.*

We afterwards took the hounds to a ſmall iſland which lies a little diſtance from the ſhore, and tried it for a fox, but could not find one. I ſhot a black-duck, which is an excellent bird; it is the ſize and ſhape of the Engliſh wild-duck, but the feathers are black, with a bar of ſhining blue on each wing: there is no perceptible difference between the duck and the mallard, the latter not having the curled feathers on the rump. The reſt of the

1770. July. the day, I ſpent in angling for trout, and caught a great number, by baiting my hook with part of the heart of a ſalmon.

Strong gales, with fog aloft.

Sunday 15. *Wind S.* At ſix o' clock this morning, leaving the cooper behind, we ſailed for Burnt Iſlands; but the wind dying away, we were obliged to get the wherry ahead, and tow the ſloop. On drawing near the weſternmoſt iſland, I landed upon it, and walked acroſs to the harbour. Upon a ſmall rock, and in a thick part of the woods, I found a hatchet, which I immediately knew to have belonged to my brother John, who had been there laſt year. This iſland is very hilly, and covered with woods: in the vallies, where there is a ſufficiency of good ſoil, the trees grow well and ſtraight, and arrive at a uſeful ſize; but on the tops and ſides of the hills, they are cankered, crabbed, and ſmall. By the number of paths and quantity of freſh ſlot, there muſt be plenty of deer upon it, but I ſaw none. The only way to kill deer on this iſland would be, to beſet every path with ſlips, and then chaſe them. At ſun-ſet, I turned the foxhounds on ſhore, and they kept in full cry all night, but I could not diſcover any game.

A bright hot day.

Monday 16. *S. moderate.* I went on ſhore at day-light, to try if I could get a ſhot at whatever the hounds were in purſuit of, but to no purpoſe: at ſix o' clock they were all tired and came down to the ſhore, when I took them on board. I then went in the wherry to the North-Eaſt end of the harbour, where I ſhot a ſeal with my Hanoverian rifle, but he ſunk before the boat could reach him. As they are lean at this time of the year, they always ſink the inſtant they ceaſe to breathe.

This

This is a good harbour for ſmall veſſels, but boats only can enter at the North-Eaſt end: it is formed by two iſlands, being part of a chain of four or five others, which extend in a line from North Head to New-World Iſland: the anchorage is good, and depth of water moderate. 1770. July.

At ten o' clock, we came to ſail again; and at dark, anchored near Lobſter Iſland.

A clear fine day.

I went on ſhore at day-light, to try for hares; but finding none, ſoon returned on board, and made ſail. Upon the iſland where we had ſeen the Indians as we went up the Bay, there ſtill remained one whigwham with a fire in it; but the inhabitants were moſt probably on a cruiſe for proviſion, for I could not diſcern their canoe. I ſoon after diſcovered another whigwham, upon an iſland near Solid Iſland, which was not there on the eleventh inſtant. Tueſday 17. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

We now made a diſcovery of a different kind, which put us into no ſmall conſternation. We perceived ourſelves to be in the midſt of a number of rocks, the heads of which were only a few inches under water: as I was the only perſon on board who had ever been within this labyrinth, and that only twice; the firſt time four, and the laſt two years ago; and as my attention was fixed ſo much upon the Indians as to neglect the pilotage, we we got on the wrong ſide of an iſland, into the danger which then threatened us: fortunately however, the rocks were detached, and having a pretty commanding breeze, with ſmooth and clear water, we were enabled to ſee and avoid them.

The diſtance from Fogo to Charles's Brook, is eſtimated at fifteen leagues, and the navigation is ſo intricate, from the mul-

1770. July. tiplicity of iſlands, and the ſimilarity of their appearance, (for there are neither buildings nor cultivation to diſtinguiſh them) that, a man much better acquainted with them than I was, might eaſily make ſuch a miſtake.

Having got ſafe through this danger, I ſoon conducted the veſſel into the proper channel, and we returned ſafe to Fogo at dark.

Delightful weather all day.

Tueſday 24. The time between the eighteenth and this day, was employed in making the neceſſary preparations for our departure for Labrador. Mrs. Selby had the misfortune to fall down in walking to a neighbouring * houſe: by this accident ſhe broke the ſmall bone of her right leg, and diſlocated her ancle.

This morning I embarked on board the Enterprize ſchooner, commanded by lieutenant Lucas, and ſailed for Labrador. In addition to my former family, I brought with me from Fogo two carpenters, a maſon, John Fogarty, and Ann Obrien, whoſe huſband was a blackſmith, and one of the ſchooner's crew. The ſchooner was mounted with eight ſwivels, manned with twenty men, and furniſhed with as many ſtands of ſmall-arms.

Friday 27. Nothing remarkable occurred until the evening of the 27th. when one of our beſt men was knocked overboard by a jerk of the boom, in aſſiſting to reef the mainſail; but we ſaved him with the boat. Being at that time arrived off Cape Quirpon, we lay to till midnight, and then made ſail acroſs the ſtraits of Belle Iſle; notwithſtanding there was a very thick fog, and the wind dead on the Labrador ſhore. The conſequence was, that at five o' clock this morning we found ourſelves almoſt

Saturday 28. *Wind S. E. moderate.* in

* There are a great number of inhabitants and many houſes in Fogo harbour.

in the breakers, and to the weſtward of York Point. We were very near running on ſhore, once or twice afterwards; but at laſt we contrived to find our way into Pitt's Harbour in Labrador. 1770. July.

We found lying here the Nautilus and the Otter Sloops of War; the former commanded by captain Williams, and the latter by captain Morris. Mr. Lucas and I went on board of both the veſſels, to pay our reſpects to the captains; one of whom had brought twenty ſtands of ſmall-arms for my uſe; which I was informed Sir Edward Hawke, now firſt Lord of the Admiralty, had ordered Commodore Byron, the Governor of Newfoundland, to furniſh me with, fearing leſt I ſhould not have a ſufficiency for my defence againſt the Eſquimaux; * but being already ſupplied with enough of our own, I declined accepting them. I then went on ſhore to York Fort to viſit lieutenant Davyes of the marines, who belonged to the Guernſey during both the voyages that I ſailed in her, and now commands here. He preſented me with a New England whale-boat, and ſhewed me two hams of a white bear, in brine, intended as a compliment to the Governor, which he and his people killed laſt winter, upon the ice in the harbour; the weight of the animal, he aſſured me, was a hundred and twenty ſtone of fourteen pounds each. In the flight-time, which commences about the middle of April, and commonly ends with the month of May, he ſaid, they had killed above fifteen hundred ducks, which appeared probable enough, from the bags of feathers he ſhewed me.

At day-light this morning, we ſailed for Charles River, and brought along with us a baitſkiff belonging to Perkins and Coghlan, Sunday 29. *Wind S. W. little.*

* I ſhould be ungrateful not to mention, that Sir Edward, with whom I had not even the honor of a perſonal acquaintance, ordered this ſupply without any application on my part.

1770. July. lan, that had been left at the fort laſt year. There being but little wind, I got into the wherry when we drew near St. Peter's Iſlands, and landed upon one of them, where I ſhot four eider ducks, and ſeven lords and ladies; the latter being in full moult could not fly, but they were very fat. From thence we rowed to the outer point of Camp Iſlands, where we caught many large cod-fiſh, by which the boat was ſo deeply laden, that we were in danger of ſinking, and could hardly make uſe of the oars to row on board the ſchooner again. In the evening I landed on Seal Iſland, near Cape Charles; which had never been occupied by any perſon ſince captain Darby abandoned it, after the Eſquimaux had killed three of his people there; and took poſſeſſion of it for our company. We afterwards proceeded for Charles River, and anchored in the mouth of it at ten o'clock at night, not having light to go higher up.

Sunday 29. *Wind S. W. little.*

Very fine weather all day.

Monday 30. *S. W. moderate.* At day-light, I ſent Ned on ſhore upon South Head, where he burnt priming at a ſtout ſtag.* We then got under weigh, and worked up the river above Barred Iſland, where we came to an anchor again and moored; as there did not appear to us to be a ſufficient depth of water for our veſſel any higher.

After breakfaſt, Mr. Lucas and I got into the wherry, and rowed up the river to the place where captain Darby had lived; which is as high as a boat can go. There we found his old houſe in ſuch good condition, that it might eaſily be made proof againſt the weather, by chinſing between the ſtuds with moſs, and giving it an additional covering. There were alſo the ruins of a ſervant's houſe, a work-ſhop, and fiſhing ſtage; all theſe we took poſſeſſion of, and returned on board to dinner. The people

* All the deer in this country are rein-deer, yet I ſhall take the liberty to call them ſtags, hinds, &c. the ſame as red deer are diſtinguiſhed.

people were buſily employed all day in landing the proviſions and goods which were deſtined for my uſe, as I had reſolved to fix my reſidence here. Two men were left on ſhore at night to take care of them, and the live ſtock; for I had brought from Fogo, a couple of goats and a few poultry. As none of thoſe people, who were employed in the boats, had ever been in this part of the world before, they were greatly terrified with the continual crying of the loons, believing them to be Indians; and one man even ſwore, that he ſaw two upon the ſhore. 1770. July.

Early in the morning, I landed on South Head with Ned, and took a walk upon the barrens. We were not ſo fortunate as to meet with a deer; but I got ſhots at an otter, a black-duck, and a ſpruce-game, with my Hanoverian rifle, and killed them all. Tueſday 31.

The people were employed in landing the goods; and all thoſe, who are to remain here with me, ſlept on ſhore, except the two carpenters.

In the courſe of this day, we landed the remainder of my ſtores. I ſent Ned out in queſt of deer, and he ſaw one, but could not get a ſhot at it. In the evening, I put out a ſalmon-net. The women and I lay on ſhore to-night, for the firſt time, and ſlept in the houſe; but I had a tent pitched for the men. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 1.

This morning, there was ice half an inch thick; but whether this be the laſt of the Spring, or the firſt of the Autumn froſts, I cannot yet determine; but this I am certain of, that it will freeze moſt ſeverely before Chriſtmas-day. I ſent Ned out again, but he was ſtill unſuccesful. In the courſe of this day, we killed about thirty ſalmon, but they were all poolers; which ſhews, that the ſeaſon for their coming freſh from ſea is paſt. Thurday 2.

After

1770. Auguſt. After dinner I went on board the ſchooner, and returned at night. At the ſame time ſhe got under weigh, in order to fall down the river; but ſoon ran aground, where I left her.

Friday 3. I took a walk through the woods, weſtward of the houſes, and found a pool or large pond, which lies about a mile in the country, and empties into Charles River a hundred yards above this place. I named it Watſon Pond, and was greatly ſurpriſed to find beavercuttings by the ſide of it: for, Mr. Lucas, who lived a year at Chateau, aſſured me, that there were no beavers in this country. I met with three ſpruce-game, and knocked all their heads off, at ſeparate ſhots, with my rifle. In the evening I ſet five ſlips for deer, in ſome bad paths which fall into a ſmall marſh at the back of my houſe. The carpenters were landed to day, and employed in rough covering the old dwellinghouſe, which I have determined to convert into a ſtore-houſe. We killed ſome ſalmon in the net, and I had excellent ſport in trout fiſhing with an artificial fly.

Saturday 4. The ſervants' old houſe I mean to repair, and put it to the ſame uſe again; the workſhop I have reſolved to convert into a dwellinghouſe, for myſelf; but came to no reſolution reſpecting the ſtage, for it appeared too bad to be mended. This morning I ſet the carpenters to work on the intended dwellinghouſe, which is thirty-ſeven feet by fourteen, with orders to divide it into three equal parts; the ſouth apartment to be the kitchen, the centre a dining-room, and the north to be ſubdivided longitudinally into two bed-rooms; with a loft for goods over the whole. The maſon began a chimney in one of the bed-rooms, with the bricks and lime, which I brought out for that purpoſe.

I took Charles and Ned along with me in the wherry, with ſome

ſome hounds, and rowed down the river to South Head; where we landed and traverſed all the land between this river, and Niger Sound. Ned got a ſhot at a deer, but miſſed it; Charles ſaw another, and I got ſight of four. The firſt curlews appeared to-day. 1770. Auguſt.

In the afternoon, I went down the river in the wherry, and examined a ſmall torrent, which empties itſelf into this ſtream, from the eaſtward; it diſcharges a ſufficient quantity of water, but the deſcent is too great, and the interruptions too numerous, for it to receive many ſalmon. Sunday 5.

I ſent Ned and Charles to South Head, where they killed a brace of curlews and three grouſe. I walked to the top of a hill, which lies a mile and a half Eaſt of this place, and found part of it to be barren, and the reſt covered with crabbed ſpruce-buſhes, from one to three feet high; and on the farther ſide, there is an elevated hommock, from whence I had an extenſive view. The foot of this hill, which I named Proſpect Hill, is waſhed to the eaſtward, by a pool, at leaſt a mile in length, and above two hundred yards in breadth: About two hundred yards above that, is a lake three miles in length, and half a mile in breadth, in which are ſeveral ſmall iſlands; and ſtill higher up, are many other pools of an inferior ſize, which, I preſume, are ſupplied from ſmall tributary ſtreams: and below the firſt of theſe are two or three ſmall ponds. All of which are communicated by a brook, running from one to another, that takes a weſtern direction for ſome miles, and afterwards winds by a northern courſe into Charles River, at the place above mentioned, which I examined yeſterday. To the two principal ones I gave the names of Iſland Lake, and Long Pool. I judge the ſpring-head of theſe waters not to be far diſtant from the brook which empties itſelf into St. Peter's Bay. It might be ſuppoſed, Monday 6.

from

1770. August. from the ſituation, to produce plenty of beavers, if there were proper food near the water ſide. In the woods between the river and the hill, I obſerved a great deal of very uſeful timber, but no large trees; and I think them very likely for the reſort of martens. The reſt of the people were employed on the buildings.

Tueſday 7. Ned was engaged in erecting a dogkennel; Charles in clearing a ſpot of ground for a garden; and all the reſt as they were yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 8. All hands were engaged in the ſame employment as before. Salmon fail faſt; for we have now killed almoſt all which were ſtopped, by the lowneſs of the river, from proceeding higher; and no freſh ones come in from ſea.

Thurſday 9. Fogarty chinſed the ſtorehouſe with moſs, and the reſt were occupied as uſual. I made preparations for going to Chateau.

Friday 10. Early in the morning, I took Charles and Ned with me, and ſailed for Chateau in our baitſkiff; but we had no ſooner got below the narrows, into the more open part of the river, than I met my brother John in a whaleboat. I was informed by him, that Sir Edward Hawke, judging I ſhould meet with many unforeſeen difficulties in eſtabliſhing my new ſettlement, had been ſo particularly kind and attentive to me, as to give directions to governor Byron to furniſh me with ſuch aſſiſtance as was in his power. In conſequence of this, the governor had ſent my brother, from St. John's in Newfoundland, in the Ranger ſchooner, with Mr. Dixon, a midſhipman; Mr. Langman, a mate; two carpenters, and ten ſeamen, under his command. My brother hearing of Mrs. Selby's accident, had alſo brought from Chateau Mr. John Williams, a ſurgeon's mate, belonging to

to the Antelope, who chanced to be there. Mr. Dixon was with him, but he had left the Ranger at Seal Iſland, under the care of Mr. Langman, until he ſhould diſcover the place of my abode. We returned home to breakfaſt, and afterwards went down to South Head a ſhooting; where my brother killed a brace of ſpruce-game, and I, a curlew. In the mean time he ſent the whale-boat to Seal Iſland, to order the ſchooner up the river. 1770. Auguſt.

The ſchooner arrived in the river this morning, and Mr. Williams came on ſhore; when he was ſo obliging as to take charge of my affairs here during my abſence, as my brother and I had reſolved to go to the northward in the Ranger, for the purpoſe of reconnoitering Alexis River and the adjacent places. I killed a ſeal with my rifle. Saturday 11.

With the aſſiſtance of the Ranger's crew, we got a punt of mine, and their ſmall boat, into a winding pond, which lies between this river and Niger Sound; to which I gave the name of Punt Pond. As we rowed down the river, three wild-geeſe flew paſt us, when I fired at one of them with my rifle, and ſent the ball through the breaſt of it; the bird ſoon alighted in the river, ſwam on ſhore, and hid itſelf in the woods, where we could not find it. Sunday 12.

Early this morning, my brother with all his people, and I with Ned and Charles, went to Punt Pond with the hounds, in expectation of finding deer by the ſide of it; where there are thick woods. After manning both boats, we turned the reſt of the people and all the hounds into the woods, but were diſappointed: for one of the party killed only a ſpruce-game. We got the bo s out again and returned home. Monday 13.

It rained hard all day, which detained us at home. Tueſday 14.

1770. August. Wedneſ. 15. In the evening, we embarked on board the Ranger, and ſailed for Chateau; leaving one of my brother's carpenters to aſſiſt my people. At ten in the evening we came to an anchor in Seal Tickle, where we found ſome fiſhing boats from Chateau.

Thurſday 16. *Wind S. W. freſh.* The wind being contrary, we tried Little Caribou with the hounds. We ſaw the freſh ſlot of a deer there, and ran a fox into a cliff: alſo my brother ſhot four black-ducks.

Friday 17. We tried Eyre Iſland to-day, and ſaw the veſtiges of what we ſuppoſed to be a black bear; but if ſo, the animal had returned to the continent. Upon ſmall rocks, which appeared out of the water near different parts of the ſhore of this iſland, we obſerved ſeveral ſeals baſking in the ſun; my brother killed one of them, and I ſhot three, and a ſea pigeon.

Saturday 18. *S. W. ſtrong.* To-day we tried Little Caribou again, but found nothing.

Sunday 19. *N. E. light airs.* Early in the morning we ſailed for Chateau. On entering Seal Tickle, near Chateau, we ſtruck on a ſmooth rock which lies at the north entrance, and ſoon after got aground on a ſhoal lying near the ſouth end; but extricated ourſelves without receiving any damage. At ſun-ſet we anchored in Pitt's Harbour; and I immediately went to Henly Iſland. Here I found the Nimrod arrived from Fogo, with ſome boards and other things for me; all of which I ordered to be forwarded to Charles River, in a ſhallop belonging to Perkins and Coghlan.

Monday 20. At day-light I went again to Henly Iſland, where I ſhot three curlews and a grey plover. I made an engagement with lieutenant Davyes to ſend the Nimrod to St. John's with ſome oil (which he had ſeized from captain Darby, the inſtant ſhe returned from Fogo) whither ſhe was bound with wet fiſh belonging to

to Perkins and Coghlan. In the evening I diſpatched a ſhallop to Charles River with boards and other articles. 1770. Auguſt.

Soon after day-light this morning, we ſailed to the northward; and at the cloſe of the evening anchored and moored in a ſmall indifferent harbour in a large iſland, to which I gave the name of Granby Iſland: the harbour I called Ranger Harbour. Tueſday 21. *Wind W. S. W. moderate.* *freſh.*

At five o' clock this morning we all went on ſhore a ſhooting, and diſperſed ourſelves upon the iſland. I met with a young hind and killed her; I alſo killed a curlew, a brace of grey plover, and two brace of grouſe. Ned ſhot at another deer, but miſſed it; and one of the marines ſaw a hind and calf, but could not get a ſhot at them. Wedneſ. 22. *W. moderate.*

We went on ſhore at day-light, when Ned and I poſted ourſelves in a narrow part of the iſland, whilſt the reſt beat it, but we could not find a deer; which made us ſuſpect that they had all quitted the iſland laſt night. I killed a curlew. Thurſday 23. *W. little.*

The wind ſhifting at noon, we returned on board, and ſailed up Gilbert's River, as high as a peninſula, called Oliveſtone, and there anchored in the mouth of a branch which comes from the ſouthward. As we ran up, my brother diſcoverd a ſtout ſtag feeding by the ſide of a barren hill: my brother, Ned, and I, landed and went after him; but, having winded and ſeen the veſſel, he went off before we could approach him. In the evening we landed on Oliveſtone, where I killed a grouſe. *E. freſh.* *moderate.*

Early in the morning, we ſent Ned and a marine over to the north ſide of the river, a deer ſhooting; but they returned in the evening without any ſucceſs: at a diſtance they ſaw a deer Friday 24. *W. freſh.*

1770. August. which had been disturbed. My brother and I went in his whale-boat up Porcupine Creek, which we found to run about three miles to the westward, and to be very narrow; but there was water enough for the Ranger all the way, except at the mouth, where there is a bar, on which there is but little water at half tide. The shores on each side are hilly, and we observed many signs of porcupines and several rubbingplaces: I tailed a couple of old traps on two of them, near the entrance of the creek.

Mr. Langman went on shore at Olivestone to roast a haunch of venison, and bake a venison pasty; just as they were ready, the woods caught fire, and burnt with great fury, which forced him and his assistants to make a precipitate retreat: though he saved the venison and implements of cookery; but a boat's sail and a few other things were considerably injured by the accident.

Saturday 25. *Wind N. W. fresh.* I got into the whale-boat at six this morning, and endeavoured to go up to the head of the river, but it blew too strong. I then landed on the south side, and saw very recent marks of Mountaineer Indians. From thence I went to the traps, and took them both up; an otter had been caught in one, but the buoy-line being entangled by a rock, and the spring too weak, he escaped. In the mean time my brother landed and took a walk on the shore of Olivestone, where he met with an old stag, and fired at him without success. At three in the afternoon we weighed, ran back, and turned up Alexis River, as high as Nevile Island, where we anchored for the night. I killed four black-ducks to-day.

Sunday 26. *W. moderate.* The schooner got under sail at day-light, and proceeded up the river. At the same time I landed on the South shore, and walked

walked along it until I paſſed Grove Iſland, where the boat took me on board again. At the mouth of Beaver Brook was a Mountaineer whigwham that had been occupied very lately; and near this place we obſerved the head of a beaver, which appeared to be newly picked. I could ſee no difference of ſtructure between this whigwham and thoſe made by the wild Indians of Newfoundland. On ſome low hills, partly barren, and the reſt covered with ſmall bad ſpruce-buſhes, were many large flocks of curlews feeding on the berries, which were very plentiful there; but could kill only one. The berries of the Empetrum Nigrum, and likewiſe ſome delicious blue berries which grow on a ſmall ſhrubby plant, called Ground Whortle, both of which are now ripe, are what the curlews delight to feed on. Theſe not only make them uncommonly fat, but alſo give their fleſh a moſt delicious flavor. 1770. Auguſt.

In the evening we anchored a little below Gilbert's Narrows, when my brother and I landed on the north point, which is low, flat, and without trees. There we found another whigwham which we concluded had been lately inhabited, as we ſaw the the freſh footmarks of the Indians on the ſand. On the upper ſide of the point were abundance of beaver-cut ſticks, that had been carried down the river, and had lodged there. From this circumſtance, I judged, that beavers muſt be very plentiful in the lakes, pools, and ponds, which lie upon theſe ſtreams. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

Gilbert's River, from its mouth to this place, has width and depth of water ſufficient for the largeſt Man of War; but in the Narrows, there is but one fathom of water when the tide is out, and the current is of courſe very rapid: for the river widens again immediately above this place. I killed a loon with my rifle as it was ſwimming in the water.

1770. Auguſt. A very fine day, but the evening was foggy, and it rained hard.

Monday 27. *Wind S. E.* Early in the morning we weighed, ran through the narrows, and anchored again about a mile above, near to the north ſhore. My brother and I went higher up in the whale-boat, and found ſeveral obſtructions from ſand-beds. About four miles above, are ſeveral ſmall low iſlands, on which grow many fine white, and black ſpruces. We found the water there quite ſhallow; having a bed of very white ſand. On each ſide there is much uſeful timber. The woods, from their appearance, afford good ſhelter for foxes and martens. We ſaw many ſigns of black-bears and porcupines, and in the river, ſalmon are moſt probably to be found. I tailed a couple of traps for otters, but did not find many rubbingplaces. On the north ſide was another freſh whigwham. We obſerved in the water many geeſe and ſeals. By the quantity of water, the head of this ſtream muſt lie far from hence; and as the bed of the river runs through a flat vale for ſome diſtance above the ſhallow part, we perceived that the adjacent land was liable to high floods, and raftering of the ice in the Spring; for the bark of the trees, which grew near the water, was torn off, at leaſt ſix feet above the level of the ground.

Tueſday 28. *N. W. moderate.* After breakfaſt I went up the river again; looked at the traps; got a tub of fine ſand; and killed a doater with my rifle.

Wedneſ. 29. *calm.* Early in the morning I ſent the boat for the traps; one of which had been ſtruck up. As ſoon as they returned, my brother and I went down the river in the whale-boat; leaving the veſſel to follow. We landed oppoſite Grove Iſland, and walked upon the low hills, where we found plenty of partridge berries; and were incommoded by millions of flies, from which

our eyes ſuffered much. We killed three curlews, and ſaw numerous flocks of thoſe birds; and many marks of black-bears. Having tailed both the traps on a rubbingplace, at the mouth of Beaver Brook, we returned on board the ſchooner, which we met about four miles above; ſhe dropped down with the ebb two miles lower, and there we anchored for the night. 1770. Auguſt.

On Grove Iſland, and the neighbouring ſhore, are extenſive tracts of birch; which are now of a proper ſize for making hoops.

We weighed at day-light, and towed down to the mouth of Beaver Brook, where we anchored for the flood. I went on ſhore, took up the traps, and killed twenty brace of fine trout with a fly, in a very ſhort time. At four in the afternoon we came to ſail, and worked down to a cove on the ſouth ſhore, oppoſite Cartwright Iſland; where we anchored for the night. Thurſday 30. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

In our return, the whale-boat unfortunately overſet with three men, who, however, eſcaped with the loſs of two hatchets, and a Dutch cap.

We ſailed at day-light and anchored again off the eaſt end of Cartwright Iſland, where all the ſhooters landed and ſtationed themſelves acroſs the middle of it; each placing himſelf within proper diſtance of his next neighbour. After ſending the two boats to lie off different points, we diſpatched a few of the ſailors into the woods with the hounds. In the afternoon, a young hind paſſed within ſhot of my brother, but he did not ſee her. An hour after, I ſaw her again, ſtanding up to her belly in a pond, which was above a mile below me; there I got within diſtance and killed her. In the courſe of the day I ſhot three curlews, three grouſe, and an auntſary; the reſt of the party killed four grouſe, one curlew, one auntſary, and a whabby. Friday 31. *N. E. little.*

There

1770. September. There are ſeveral good rubbingplaces and otterpaths in this iſland: and it has been much uſed by deer this ſummer.

Saturday 1. *Wind E.* This being a rainy foggy day, we continued on board the veſſel, and regaled ourſelves with great plenty of veniſon. The fleſh of rein-deer is far ſuperior to that of any other deer, which I ever taſted.

Sunday 2. Early in the morning, we manned both boats, and ſent them to lie off different parts of the iſland; while the reſt of us diſpoſed of ourſelves in the ſame manner as on Friday laſt; and Ned tried the woods with the hounds. One of the company got a ſhot at a deer, but without ſucceſs; it took the water and ſwam to Langman Iſland. I killed two brace of curlews and a grouſe; and the reſt of the party ſhot four brace of curlews, and two brace of grouſe.

Monday 3. Early this morning both the boats were equipped, and we took all the hounds along with us, and ſailed to Langman Iſland, but found no deer there; nor is that a likely place for them to continue on: for, it is a ſteep narrow, ridge of a hill, covered with bad woods, and deſtitute of proper food. A great number of curlews were upon the ſhore; and my brother ſhot three of them. We returned on board at four in the afternoon, and immediately ſailed for Charles River.

Tueſday 4. We arrived at the mouth of the river at four o'clook this morning, and there anchored. We then landed on South Head, and met with the track of a very large white-bear, which was ſo freſh, that the bloodhound challenged it. Ned drew upon it with the dog for a conſiderable diſtance, but could not obtain ſight of him. In the mean time, Mr. Dixon and I walked over the hills, where we killed ſeven curlews and three grouſe. On our return on board, we got under weigh, ran up into Pond Beach,

Reach, where we anchored and moored; after which, we came home in the whale-boat. The carpenter, whom my brother left here, died of an apoplexy on the 2d of Auguſt. The buck rabbit had the misfortune to be killed by the greyhound: in conſequence of which the breed is loſt, as the ſurviving doe brought forth two female young ones. 1770. September.

Mr. Langman ſailed for Chateau in my baitſkiff, manned by ſome of the ſchooner's people. At day-light this morning, my brother landed his other carpenter, to aſſiſt my people in building. Wedneſ. 5.

Hard rain all day.

Got two more men from the ſchooner to work on ſhore. I tailed two traps oppoſite to the houſe. Thurſday 6. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.*

Much rain and wind all day.

After breakfaſt I walked over Proſpect Hill. I tailed four ſlips for deer, and ſet three ſnares in ſome tracks, which I obſerved had lately been made. I ſhot three brace of grouſe, and found a mink in one of the traps which I tailed yeſterday. Friday 7.

The ſame trap caught another mink to-day. Beſides the ſlips which I tailed yeſterday, there are ten others out, North Eaſt of this place. Saturday 8.

I caught another mink to-day, and ſhifted one of the traps to a rubbingplace, by the ſide of the river, a mile below the houſe, and tailed it for an otter. My brother and I then went on board the ſchooner, and brought her up above Rabbit Iſland. Sunday 9.

After breakfaſt, we went in the boat to the mouth of Iſland Brook, where we landed, and walked to the top of a ſteep, crag- Monday 10.

1770. September. gy hill; to which I gave the name of Rugged and Tough. The ſides of this hill being abrupt, and covered with ſhort, rough ſpruces and firs, about ſix feet high, it was very difficult either to aſcend or deſcend. The top, from whence there is an extenſive proſpect, is barren. I killed two brace of grouſe there; and my brother, one brace, and a curlew. On our return, I tailed a ſnare. In the mean time, Mr. Dixon moved the ſchooner up the river, and moored her near the houſe.

At mid-night Mr. Langman returned from Chateau, and informed us, that the ſouthern tribes of Eſquimaux had lately been there; but were gone home again. They had a quantity of whalebone with them, the greateſt part of which, ſome * Moravians who chanced to be there, had purchaſed.

Tueſday 11. At day-light another carpenter was landed, whom Mr. Langman had brought from the Otter Sloop of War. At the ſame time I received a packet of letters from England, together with a pair of ſnow-ſhoes, or rackets; alſo a letter from lieuteuant Davyes, informing me, that the Nimrod had returned from Fogo, and that ſhe was taking his oil on board for St. John's. After breakfaſt I went down the river, looked at the ottertrap, and tailed another; and two ſlips. In a ſmall cove below the Narrows, I found twenty good larch planks; which I ſuppoſed had been ſawed by captain Darby.

Mr. Simpſon, the gunner of the Otter, came up here in a ſmall boat; and informed me, that he had brought a few boards from Chateau, in the Otter's tender, which he had left at anchor in Mahar's Cove.

I ſent

* Theſe Moravians went to Labrador, in a ſmall veſſel chartered by the ſociety, in order to eſtabliſh a ſettlement among the Eſquimaux; but their oſtenſible purpoſe, was, to convert the Indians to chriſtianity.

I ſent Ned and Charles to viſit the ſlips and ſnares on Proſpect Hill, but they found nothing in them: they tailed ſix more ſlips, and killed five brace of ſpruce-game. 1770. September.

At day-light, I got four other men from the Ranger to work on ſhore. After breakfaſt Mr. Langman went down to Cape Charles to fiſh, and to bring up the boards on his return. At the ſame time Mr. Simpſon and Mr. Williams left this place, in order to return to Chateau. I viſited my traps, brought home the planks from Larch Cove, and tailed a ſlip there. The roof of the ſtorehouſe was now covered with ſheathing-paper, and pitch and tar. To prevent from being flooded by the melting of the ſnow in the Spring, as the hill riſes very ſuddenly at the back of my houſe, I reſolved to have a drain cut parallel to the upper ſide of it; and another from each end of that, down to the river; accordingly this ſcheme was put into execution to-day. Wedneſ. 12.

Two carpenters were employed in ſlitting the larch planks, to give my houſe an additional covering; and I ſent the reſt of the people into the woods to cut timber, that I might caſe the houſe with ſquared, horizontal logs, and fill the intermediate ſpace with earth; for the preſent walls are only round, upright ſtuds. Thurſday 13.

The carpenters and labourers were employed as yeſterday. At day-light Ned and Charles viſited the traps, and returned with an otter. After breakfaſt I took Charles with me, and went to Atkinſon Pond; by the ſide of which we tailed ſeven ſlips and three ſnares, and I ſhot a loon. Mr. Langman returned to-day with only a ſcore of fiſh, but found no boards. Ned killed a brace of ſpruce-game. Friday 14.

Early this morning Mr. Langman went down the river again, Saturday 15.

1770. September. to look for the boards; which he found, and returned with them in the afternoon. Ned examined the ſlips and ſnares at Long Pool, and killed three ſpruce-game. Charles went to the ſlips near Watſon Pond, in one of which a deer had been, but had eſcaped; I ſuppoſe it muſt have been caught by a hind leg in leaping through the ſlip; he alſo killed three ſpruce-game. The people brought home fifty five turns of timber. I have now forty ſlips, ten ſnares, and two traps out.

The weather was ſo exceedingly hot to-day, that at three o'clock in the afternoon, the mercury in Farenheit's thermometer ſtood at 84°.

Sunday 16. After breakfaſt I went in the wherry to examine Atkinſon Brook, but found it too ſmall for ſalmon. I brought home with me a good board, which I found there, and took up two ſnares that had been ſet by the river ſide. Ned viſited the ſlips near Punt Pond, and tailed two more there.

Monday 17. I got three additional men from the Ranger this morning; and all hands were employed to-day, as follows: ſix men in the woods; three on the drain; two carpenters ſlitting the planks; one at work in the houſe; and another nailing battens on the paper, which was put upon the ſtore roof; my brother, the maſon, and a helper, in ſetting up a copper in the kitchen; two men were employed in bringing tree-roots out of the garden, and piling them up for firing; Mr. Langman and a boy, in building an oven at a little diſtance from the houſe; another, in ſtubbing up roots in the garden; and I was engaged in making four canvaſs bags for the purpoſe of bringing home veniſon, and alſo in ſcraping the otter's ſkin.

Tueſday 18. The drain was finiſhed to-day, and we began to fill with clay, the vacancy, between the wall of the houſe and the outſide caſing.

caſing. In the evening Mr. Dixon and I viſited the traps; one of which was ſtruck up. 1770. September.

Finding my proviſions decreaſe very faſt, I could not ſupply the Ranger's crew any longer, on which occaſion they refuſed to work for me; although I ſtill offered to continue the payment of two ſhillings a day to each of the carpenters, and one ſhilling a day each, to all the reſt. In the afternoon I ſent two of my people to look at the traps, and to bring home a larch tree, which lay by the ſide of the river, Wedneſ. 19

All the Ranger's people returned to work again this morning, except John Shaw; and as he was the ringleader in the combination, my brother would not ſuffer him to be employed any more. Thurſday 20.

I ſent Ned to the ſlips at Long Pool, Charles to thoſe at Atkinſon and Watſon Ponds; and my brother and I went to Punt Pond, where we found an otter in one of the traps: alſo we killed four brace of ſpruce-game, which were the joint produce of us all.

Mr. Langman completed his oven to-day; and the Eaſt end of the houſe being habitable, I took poſſeſſion of it this evening.

We laid a coat of pitched paper upon the roof of the houſe, and a ſecond covering of boards upon the paper. The reſt of the hands were buſy; ſome in bringing timber out of the woods, and others in ſquaring it, while the remainder were going on with the caſing and other work. Mr. Langman having taken out of the oven, the ſtones, which he had made uſe of to turn the arch upon, was making a fire in it, in order to bake a pie; when, alas! down it fell; to the no ſmall mortification of Friday 21.

us.

1770. September. us all. I employed myſelf moſt part of this day in ſkinning and ſpreading the otter.

Saturday 22. My houſe not having yet been diſtinguiſhed by any name, we called it Ranger Lodge, in honor of his Majeſty's ſchooner, which was moored before the door.

We finiſhed the roof of the Eaſt end of the houſe to-day, and ſet up a Buzaglo ſtove in the dining-room. Mr. Langman began another oven.

Sunday 23. The kitchen chimney, being a wooden one, and the roof of the dining room, (which the funnel of the ſtove almoſt touched) took fire to-day; but it was extinguiſhed before they had received much damage.

Monday 24. I took Ned with me this morning, and ſearched the neighbouring woods for ſtout timber; but the trees are ſo ſmall in general, that I did not find many which would ſuit my purpoſe. Each of us killed a brace of ſpruce-game with our rifles.

Tueſday 25. We finiſhed my whole ſtock of pitch, tar, and nails to-day; and I ſhould have been ſatisfied, had we finiſhed the houſe alſo; but that is far from being the caſe yet. My brother lent me half a barrel of pitch, and as much tar; but he had no nails to ſpare. Ned viſited the ſlips in the South Weſt walk, but found nothing in them, nor did he find any freſh ſlot of deer; which induces me to think, that there are not many in theſe parts: there is too much wood, and too little feeding ground. Mr. Langman finiſhed his ſecond oven; and we baked a pie and a pudding very much to our ſatisfaction. The roof of the old houſe took fire to-day, from the heat of the ſtove funnel.

I made

I made a box-trap for martens, and ſet it on the oppoſite ſide of the river. Mr. Dixon and I took a walk round Proſpect Hill this afternoon, where I killed two brace of grouſe with my double-barrel. 1770. September. Wedneſ. 26.

Sent Charles to the North Eaſt walk, alſo got a large raft of firewood home for the winter's uſe.

The roof of the houſe was finiſhed to-day. The reſt of the upper boards were ſecured with pegs. We then took down the ſtore chimney, and roofed up the hole. My baggage was moved into the houſe; the goods in the ſtore were ſtowed afreſh; and we got home another raft of firewood. Thurſday 27.

The Weſt end of the houſe took fire this afternoon, at the back of the kitchen fireplace; but it was ſoon extinguiſhed. It is eaſy to perceive, that theſe wooden houſes, are very inflammable buildings; particularly, when the chimneys are conſtructed with boards, and the back of the fireplace is a ſtone wall of four feet high only.

Taking Charles with me, I went down the river in the wherry; looked at the traps; and walked a ſhort diſtance into the country, but got nothing. Friday 28.

At noon the Ranger fell down the river below the ſhoals.

Ned went the South Weſt, and Charles the North Eaſt walk; but neither of them was ſucceſsful. As we were ſitting at table after dinner, a hind took the water and was ſwimming acroſs the river to the very door; but ſome of the people made ſo much noiſe, that ſhe turned back. My brother fired at her without effect: therefore I immediately ſent Ned over with the hounds; at the ſame time my brother and I got into the whale-boat and went Saturday 29.

down

1770. September. down the river, as it was probable ſhe might attempt to croſs there again, but we were miſtaken; for the dogs ran her to Long Pool, which, I preſume, ſhe croſſed: they then purſued vermin, and ſome of them did not return at night.

Sunday 30. Mr. Langman killed a porcupine upon the hill at the Eaſt end of the houſe, which I have named Battery Hill; from a battery of ſwivel guns which Captain Darby erected on it, to defend himſelf againſt the Eſquimaux. I wrote ſeveral letters to England and Newfoundland; alſo ſettled the accompts of the Ranger's crew, and gave them bills for the balance. My brother left me this evening, in order to return to St. John's.

October. Monday 1. My houſe being now nearly finiſhed, I had the carpenters' bench taken down, and the kitchen put in order. I took a ſhort walk down the river ſide, and killed three ſhellbirds; alſo, made a cap, a ſlider, and a ſpring to it, for my little rifle.

Tueſday 2. Ned walked down the river on one ſide, and Charles on the other; they returned with three ſhellbirds and a ſaddleback. I made a ſpring for the ſlider of my Hanoverian rifle, and a cap for my large-ſhot gun.

A fall of ſnow the whole day, for the firſt time.

Wedneſ. 3. I ſent Charles and Ned to viſit ſome of the ſlips; the former killed a brace of ſpruce-game; I walked into the woods and killed one.

The Weſt end of the houſe took fire four times to-day; the chimney of the copper being too near the ſtuds, I ſhall be under the neceſſity of taking it down.

A warm day. Moſt of the ſnow was melted before night.

We

We laid the ſkiff and whale-boat on ſhore, for it blew hard; which occaſioned them to rub upon the beach.

1770. October. Thurſday 4. *Wind W. ſtrong.*

At nine o' clock at night, two ſailors belonging to the Enterprize came here by land, with intelligence of the arrival of that veſſel, in the mouth of the river this morning. They alſo informed me, that Mr. Lucas had landed long before they did; and came off for this place on foot; not being able to row againſt the wind. I immediately ordered a large fire to be made on the top of Battery Hill, and guns to be fired frequently; being certain, that he muſt have quitted the river ſide, and loſt himſelf in the woods.

Friday 5. *W. freſh.*

At five o' clock this morning Mr. Lucas, with one of his men (Obrien, the ſmith, who is huſband to my ſervant-maid) having diſcovered the fire, found their way here; after having wandered about in the woods all night.

Mr. Lucas informed me, that after he had cruiſed along the coaſt, ſome diſtance to the northward; he, at length, had the good fortune to diſcover one of the Eſquimaux ſettlements, called Auchbucktoke; where he had purchaſed a ſmall quantity of whalebone, and a few young ſeal ſkins; and that he had prevailed upon the chief of that tribe, together with his family, to accompany him hither; and to winter near me: in order, to give me an opportunity, of laying a foundation for a friendly intercourſe with them.

S. W. freſh.

The chief's name is Attuiock, and his family conſiſts of two wives, three young children, a brother, a nephew, and a maid-ſervant.

At day-light I ordered ſome of the men to get the ſkiff ready and go on board of the ſchooner. At nine o' clock, Attuiock,

1770. October. Tooklavinia, his brother, a youth about ſeventeen years of age; and Etuiock, the nephew, a youth of fifteen; came up here in their kyacks, and breakfaſted with me; after which they went back, in order to bring up the women and children. The ſkiff returned in the evening, accompanied by the ſchooner's boat; and both of them were laden with goods intended for Indian trade. As ſoon as the goods were landed, I ſent both the boats back again. Attuiock returned in one of them, to apologize for the abſence of his wives; the weather being too wet for them to come on ſhore.

The carpenters finiſhed the maid's cabin, and all their other work in the kitchen. Charles and Ned viſited the ſlips, and the latter killed a brace of ſpruce-game; but poor Charles, who is a better ſoldier than a markſman, returned like the Knight of the Sorrowful Countenance; for, in ſhooting at a bird, he had killed his dog.

Saturday 6. The carpenters began to erect a porch to the houſe door, and the reſt of the people were buſy in aſſiſting to unlade the ſchooner. Attuiock brought his wives and children up to-day; and they dined with me.

Sunday 7. The people were employed as yeſterday; but as the ſchooner lies about four miles below the lodge; where a conſtant ſtream runs down, and as our boats are but ſmall; the buſineſs of unloading is very tedious and troubleſome. I was engaged in writing letters to England all the forenoon; after dinner I went on board the Enterprize, and returned home at night. One of the people having careleſsly left a bucket upon the deck yeſterday, with a gallon of rum in it, Mr. Lucas's goat drank almoſt the whole of the contents, and has continued ever ſince in ſo complete a ſtate of intoxication, as to be unable to get upon her legs. I ſhot a bird called a lady.

I was

1770.
October.
Monday 8.

I was employed in writing letters moſt part of this day. After which, I went on board the ſchooner, and returned home at night, juſt in time to prevent the houſe from being burnt to the ground: for the kitchen chimney had taken fire, and there was only one man at home.

I hired the ſmith and two other men for the enſuing year. At night I ſent a boat down to the veſſel.

Tueſday 9.
Wind W. hard

It blew ſo hard all day, that the boat, which went down to the ſchooner laſt night, could not return. My kitchen chimney being built of logs, wickerwork, and boards, with a thin plaſter of clay; I gave directions to-day to ſecure it in a more ſubſtantial manner.

Wedneſ. 10.

The boat returned this morning. Had the copper pulled down. Taking two hands in the wherry, I went down the river to the ſkiff, intending to go to Seal Iſland in her, that I might aſſiſt the Indians in building their houſe; but finding her out of repair, I went on board the ſchooner; and ſent the carpenter to a wrecked ſhallop, which lay not far diſtant, to ſtrip off ſome planks for repairing the ſkiff. I returned home at night.

Thurſday 11.

I aroſe early, and, taking three hands with me, went back to the ſkiff, and there met with two of the Indians; who felled a load of timber, while my people refitted the boat. In the evening we ſailed with it for Seal Iſland, where we arrived at night. I now found, that my new friends intend to ſpend the Winter in the bottom of the cove, which lies between the iſland and the cape, called Cape Cove. Mr. Lucas ſailed for Fogo at day-light this morning, in order to carry from thence a cargo of fiſh, on freight, to market. In my way hither, I removed one of the traps, and ſhot a gull.

1770. October. Friday 12. Early in the morning, I went to pay a viſit to the Indians: but of all the people I ever yet heard of, the Eſquimaux, I think, are the moſt uncleanly. They even exceed the accounts which I have read of the Hottentots: for, they not only eat the guts of an animal; but, with a ſtill higher gout for delicacies of this kind, they devour even the contents! Their tent was highly impregnated with the effluvia of ſuch ſavoury dainties. At the farther end, a little raiſed from the ground, on pieces of boards, were abundance of deer-ſkins and garments, on which they both ſat and ſlept; the reſt was well filled with veſſels for eating and drinking; bags of ſeals' oil, part of the carcaſe of a ſeal recently killed; fat, guts, fiſh; and a great variety of other good things, all lying in glorious confuſion; on which their dogs and themſelves fed promiſcuouſly! The whole was nauſeous in the higheſt degree, and I was obliged to quit the place without much reluctance. Afterwards, I walked upon the cape land; where I killed a pair of eider ducks, a grouſe, and a ptharmakin.

While I was at my work upon the iſland in the evening, I was ſtartled by the firing of a gun, and, on turning round, perceived the ſchooner running back for the river.

Saturday 13. Early in the morning I obſerved the Enterprize coming down again, and boarded her near the iſland. Mr. Lucas then informed me, that, after running about ten leagues to ſea, he found he had left his half-hour glaſs at my houſe; in conſequence of which he had turned back for it. He fired the gun laſt night as a ſignal, that he intended coming to an anchor in the mouth of the river.

On my return to the iſland, Attuiock came to me, and requeſted me to go up the river for another load of wood; I attempted

tempted it, but could not work up, as I had the wherry in tow, and two kyacks on board. 1770. October.

I then ſent two of my people upon the hills to pick berries; and went out with the other, in the wherry, a fiſhing, near the cape; but caught nothing. On my return, I paid my friends another viſit; Ickcongogue (the youngeſt wife) was dreſſing a green ſeal ſkin, which had lain in oil and filth ſome days, and feeding her infant daughter with the ſcrapings; as a moſt delicious morſel. She ſometimes indulged the child with the tail of a raw ſculpin to ſuck; but the fiſh frequently dropping down, ſhe as often picked it up out of the mire and preſented it again.

I went out a fiſhing again, in the evening, and killed a codfiſh.

Early in the morning I ſailed for the river, in company with the Indians, where I left the ſkiff and two hands to aſſiſt them; and returned home in the wherry with the other. A marten was caught in the trap oppoſite the houſe. Sunday 14. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

I ſkinned the marten, and made a board for it. The people were employed about the porch; in ſhifting ſome ſalt; and in ſtowing ſome hay, which was cut for the goats; having brought a couple of them from Fogo. In the afternoon I again baited the marten traps. Monday 15.

I went down the river; ſhifted one of the ottertraps; and killed a ſeal with my rifle. Tueſday 16.

Taking Charles with me, I went into the country this morning; and walked about eight miles to the Weſt North Weſt. Four miles beyond Watſon Pond, I met with a brook, which riſes not far from Charles River, and keeps an eaſterly courſe towards the head of Atkinſon Pond; into which it muſt run. Wedneſ. 17.

There

1770. October. There were ſeveral fine pools contiguous to it; in one of which were ſeveral beaver-cut logs. All the reſt of the country is covered with wood, moſt of which is very indifferent. I ſaw the freſh ſlot of ſome deer, and a few paths; in one of which I tailed a wire ſlip. Two miles farther, we came to the top of a barren hill; beyond which all the country for a conſiderable extent has been burnt, but a few years ago. At the diſtance of ſix or ſeven miles, we obſerved a lake of very great length; but not half a mile in breadth. In the woods, by the ſide of this hill, we made a good fire; and there paſſed a very comfortable night.

Clear weather with moderate froſt.

Thurſday 18. At day-light we turned to the Weſtward, and found ſome more deerpaths; and I tailed two wire ſlips in them. Then inclining to the Southward we came to Charles River, about four miles above the Lodge: from thence we walked along the ſide of the river, which being low and having a bed of rock and coarſe gravel, made the walking tolerable; and we reached the houſe in the evening. In our return we found two old furriers' tilts, and ſnow death-falls; which appeared to be of Canadian conſtruction. Charles killed three ſpruce-game, and I knocked off the heads of three others; alſo, I ſhot a ſalmon through with my Hanoverian rifle, but did not get it.

At night, the two men whom I left with the Indians returned home, and delivered me a letter from Mr. Lucas, which was brought from Chateau by Hezekiah Guy; who, together with five other men, arrived at Seal Iſland from Fogo on Tueſday laſt; in order to catch ſeals for our company. Theſe men are engaged on, what is called, the ſhares: that is, they find their own proviſions, and we furniſh them with nets, &c. for the loan of which, we receive one half the produce of their labour; and, the other half, they engage to ſell us at a ſtipulated price.

After

1770. October. Friday 19.

After breakfaſt two boats were equipped, and all hands went on board and ſailed down the river. In Furriers' Cove, we met with ſome of the ſeal-catchers, cutting firewood. We got the punt out of a pond, in which ſhe had been left ſome time ago. We took up two of the traps which had been tailed for otters, and ſet them for vermin near the river ſide; where I found one of my dogs dead, which was miſſing on the 29th of laſt month. We alſo made a raft of firewood, and left it to float with the tide; and in the evening we towed it home. I ſhot thirty-two ſandpipers, a ſhellbird, and an auntſary.

Saturday 20.

At day-light we were all engaged, in clearing and levelling the ground, about the houſe. After breakfaſt we made a large raft of firewood. While the reſt were at work, I walked down the river ſide, and ſhot ſeven ſandpipers. I returned at night, at which time the raft was completed and we towed it home.

There was a ſharp froſt all day.

Sunday 21.

Early in the morning the Diſpatch ſhallop arrived from Fogo, laden with proviſions, other ſtores, a ſheep, a ſmall pig, and ſome traps. Six men, who are hired to our company for the enſuing year, came in this boat; two of whom are furriers. In the afternoon I read prayers to my family.

There was a continual fall of ſnow all the day; but in the evening it turned to rain.

Monday 22.

We unloaded the ſhallop, and got both the rafts of firewood piled up. Put pitched paper upon the roof of the ſtore over the old chimney; laid a tarpaulin over the old dog-kennel, for the goats and the ſheep; had a death-fall built in Proſpect Hill path, and caught a marten in in one of the traps near the dead dog.

I ſent

1770. October. Tueſday 23. I ſent the ſhallop to ſea this morning with four hands, to try if they could catch ſome fiſh. At eight o' clock a whale-boat arrived from York Fort; in which, came Mr. Jones, the ſurgeon; and Mr. Macleod, a midſhipman, on a viſit to me. I ſent Charles and the two furriers to tail traps for otters near Watſon Pond; and to look at the ſlips in the north walk. After breakfaſt my two viſitors and I went a ſhooting upon Proſpect Hill; but we killed nothing; for the day turned out very wet. At night the three Indian men came here, when Attuiock informed me of the loſs of one of his children, that had died a few days ago; alſo, he complained, that his houſe was too bad to live in, and that he could kill no proviſions there.

Wedneſ. 24. At day-light this morning, obſerving a falcon ſtriking at my ducks, I ſhot him. He was a ſtrong, beautiful, ſpeckled bird. I ſent Ned and the two furriers to tail traps for otters in Punt Pond; and gave orders to the Chateaumen for repairing an old Canadian houſe, about half a mile down the river; for the better accommodation of Attuiock and his family: the Indians and I walked down to the place to view the premiſes; of which I made them a preſent in due form.

Thurſday 25. Ned and the two furriers went with more traps to Punt Pond, and did not return home at night. My viſitors chooſing to return home, I went with them in their boat to the mouth of Punt Brook; where we landed and walked from thence to Seal Iſland. Here their boat met us and we ſtayed the night.

Friday 26. Early in the morning the gentlemen went off for Chateau, and I walked home by myſelf; the diſtance is twelve miles. I got ſhots at an otter, and two ſeals, with my little rifle; but killed none of them. Ned and the furriers returned in the evening, having killed only a pied-duck. They had tailed a trap on the landwaſh

landwaſh at the head of Niger Sound, which caught me by the foot, as I was creeping to get a ſhot at the otter. Charles went the north walk; he killed a ſpruce-game, and found a rabbit and a porcupine in two of the ſnares on Hare Hill. 1770. October.

After breakfaſt I took Charles and the two furriers with me in the wherry, and rowed down to Furriers' Cove; where we landed, and proceeded to the north walk, with an intention of returning the ſame way. When we got upon North Head, I diſcovered an old ſtag, with a hind and her calf, upon Lyon Neck. I then ſent the furriers to lie off Salt Point in the wherry, in caſe the deer ſhould take the water; while Charles and I croſſed at the head of the cove, to the leeward of them. I killed the ſtag; and, we both fired at the hind, but miſſed her. Another ſtag, ſome years younger, then made his appearance; but having diſcovered us, before we ſaw him, I was prevented from approaching nearer than a hundred and fifty yards: I fired at him, but without doing any execution. Saturday 27.

The other two men having joined us, we attempted to carry the ſtag to the boat; but he was too heavy for us to lift off the ground, till he was paunched and his head cut off near to his ſhoulders. Even then, we could carry him but a few yards at a time, although he had not an ounce of fat; as this is the rutting ſeaſon. His * horns are a noble, branching, pair; with fifty-ſix points. We got home at eight o' clock at night, and I had the deer ſtripped and broke up immediately.

In the forenoon my ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland, and brought the Indian family to their houſe near the river. My people of the ſhallop not having killed any fiſh, I ſent them ſome more proviſions, and ordered the veſſel to Chateau, to try Sunday 28. *Wind W. moderate.*

* The head of this ſtag is now in Averham Park Lodge, in the county of Nottingham.

1770. October. if any were to be met with there. After dinner I walked down to the Indians, and was accompanied back by the men; who made me but a ſhort viſit.

Monday 29. Early in the morning I took Charles, Ned, and the two furriers with me in the wherry, and attempted to go into St. Lewis's Bay; but, the wind coming to the eaſtward, we put back into Salt Cove, and conſtructed a back-tilt near the brook; in which we paſſed a very comfortable night. I walked upon Lyon Neck, and there broke both the legs of a large grey owl; alſo ſhot at a grouſe, with my little rifle, and grazed it; but killed neither of them; for I ſeldom do much execution with that piece.

Wind E. freſh.

Tueſday 30. I tailed a trap on a rubbingplace at the mouth of the brook, and a wire ſlip on the neck. We took a ſhort walk; but were ſoon driven back by the badneſs of the weather; alſo we cut a path into Teale Pond, to get a boat into it. The wind ſhifting in the afternoon, we were obliged to pull down our tilt, and change the front of it.

E. little.

N.W. ſtrong.

Much ſmall ſnow fell in the early part of the day; but it diſappeared before noon. A ſharp froſt came on at night.

Wedneſ. 31. Early in the morning I ſent the furriers out with ſlips; and they tailed two. As our proviſions were exhauſted, and the weather very bad, we determined to return home. With much difficulty we rowed into the river, I then landed Ned and Charles, and ſent them to the ſnares on Hare Hill; all of which they found down: they ſet them again; and alſo ſix more. We looked at the traps by the river ſide, and came home much fatigued.

W. hard gales.

Hard gales all day, with ſharp froſt.

November. Thurſday 1. Ned and the furriers examined the traps by Punt Pond, and brought

brought home a marten and a pair of ducks. Charles went round the ſlips and ſnares in the South Walk, and the other three men piled firewood in Indian Cove. I killed a ſeal with my Hanoverian rifle from the top of Battery Hill. 1770. November. *Wind W. moderate.*

The Indian men came here this morning; and Attuiock walked with me to Watſon Pond, where I ſcated a little, at which he was greatly aſtoniſhed, having never ſeen any ſuch thing before. From thence we took a ſhort circuit, and looked at three ſlips. Attuiock killed a ſpruce-game with an arrow.

The day was very fine with a gentle froſt.

Sent the furriers to the Northward, to tail ſlips at the back of Black Hill. I diſpatched Charles to the North Eaſt walk, and three men to cut a deathfall path, up to Proſpect Hill; alſo viſited the Indians, who had killed a ſeal this morning. The river was frozen over for the firſt time, and continued all the day. Friday 2.

A very fine day. Thermometer 8^h 16°

Three men were employed in the deathfall path; Ned went to the weſtward and returned at night with four brace of ſpruce-game, which he killed with my Buckeburg rifle. Charles made ſome cat-houſes near Watſon Brook; and I took up two of my traps, and tailed them and ſeven others, near that brook. The Indian men went off for Chateau this morning acroſs the country; but came back again at night. Saturday 3. *W. N. W.*

The furriers returned in the evening and informed me, that, on an iſthmus, which lies between Atkinſon Pond and an arm of St. Lewis's Bay, they had diſcovered ſome good deer-paths; which had lately been much more uſed than any others that they had ſeen. *E.*

1770. November. The forenoon was fine, but we had much ſmall ſnow afterwards.

Sunday 4. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.* Small ſnow with mild weather all day.

Monday 5. *S. E. moderate.* At day-light I ſent the furriers to Watſon Brook, where they found three martens caught; and brought home three of the traps, which they afterwards tailed in the path of Proſpect Hill; they alſo built another deathfall there. I caught a marten near the river ſide, and tailed the two double-ſpring traps on the north ſhore. Ned cut a path to the brook, and the other three men altered the kitchen chimney. In the afternoon I made twenty-four bridges and tongues for deathfalls, and caught two jays on the porch, with birdlime.

It thawed all day; ſome ſhowers of ſmall ſnow fell; but it began to freeze again at night.

Tueſday 6. *S. W. moderate.* Three hands at work about the houſe. Charles and the two furriers cut a path towards Hare Hill, and built four deathfalls in it. Ned and I went to Long Pool, and looked at all the ſlips, ſnares, traps, and deathfalls, on that ſide of the river; but found nothing in any of them.

It was a very fine day, and froze moderately.

Wedneſ. 7. *S. E. freſh.* At day-light I ſent Ned and the furriers for the traps near Punt Pond, and they brought them all home, except three; which they tailed by the ſide of this river. Charles and I viſited the ſnares on Hare Hill, all of which were down, and the hill was tracked over by rabbits; we ſet them all again in freſh places.

In the afternoon two of the ſhallop's crew came up here, and brought me three large codfiſh. They deſired I would let them have ſome aſſiſtance to thwart the boat up for the winter. They had

had laid her on ſhore by the old wreck, which lies on a beach near the ſide of Charles Harbour. 1770. November.

Three men were employed in building a chimney for the ſtove funnel. I mended an old trap and tailed it at the back of the houſe. The ice on the river is firm enough to walk upon.

The two jays which I caught on the fifth inſtant, I have hitherto kept confined in a cage; but they now have the liberty of the room; and I was greatly ſurpriſed to ſee them fly to me for food, and familiarly perch upon my hand: they even ſuffered me to ſtroke them with one hand, while they were eating ſome pork fat out of the other.

The weather was dark and cold all day; and it ſnowed in the evening.

Early in the morning we got the wherry upon the ice, and I ſent ſeven men down with her to the ſhallop. Charles and I viſited all the traps, ſnares, and deathfalls, in Hare Hill walk; but found nothing in any of them. We tailed four more ſnares. Thurſday 8. *Wind S.*

At nine o' clock this morning, an old ſtag, a hind, and her calf, came down the river upon the ice, and ſtopped oppoſite to the houſe; there was alſo a young ſtag, following at a diſtance. I ſnatched up my Hanoverian rifle, and ſhould certainly have killed the hind, but the gun was not loaded. On hearing the ſnap of the cock, they haſtily ran back again. As ſoon as I had loaded the piece, I took it, with my little rifle, and walked up the river on this ſide; but, finding that they had taken the woods on the other, I returned, croſſed before the door, and haſtened for Proſpect Hill; ſending Charles and the boy with a bloodhound, to draw upon the ſlot. Upon the hill, I Friday 9. *S. W. little.*

came

1770. November. came upon their ſlot in the ſnow, and ſoon got within a hundred yards of them; when I killed the hind with one gun, and ſhot the calf through the neck with the other. The ſtags went off and croſſed Long Pool; I followed the calf for about a mile, and ſhot her through the ſide; but was obliged to ſlip my greyhound, before I could ſecure her. I ſtripped and quartered both the deer, and hung the veniſon upon ſome trees. While I was employed on the hind, a raven came and perched on a tree within ſhot, and I killed him, alſo. I did not get home till the evening, and was both tired and wet; for the ſnow was a foot deep on the ground, and the trees were loaded with it. Charles had taken the ſlot the wrong way, and gone to ſome ponds where the deer had fed this morning; and he was but juſt got home when I returned. At ſeven in the evening, all hands returned from the ſhallop, after having thwarted and blocked her up for the winter.

Saturday 10. At day-light I ſent four men for the veniſon I had left, (which they brought home at twice) but they found the hind in a mangled condition: all the fat was eaten off, together with ſome pounds of both the haunches. Alſo, they tailed a trap at each place. On my return home laſt night I obſerved the bloodhound dog to be much fonder of me than uſual; but could not account for it; though I am now convinced that he winded the blood of the deer upon my clothes; in conſequence of which, he muſt have traced my footſteps back to the hind, and regaled himſelf with the veniſon, which hung within his reach.

One man was employed in brewing. The reſt brought the ſhallop's ſails and rigging and the crew's clothes home from the narrows, where they were left yeſterday; the river being ſtill open below that place.

After

After breakfaſt I went to Long Pool, where I met with the freſh ſlot of three deer, leading to the ſouthward; but had no time to follow the game. Nothing in the traps, deathfalls, ſlips, or ſnares. 1770. November.

Mild weather, very wet, and bad walking.

The Indians made me a viſit to-day, and complained, that their proviſions were entirely exhauſted. I gave them a ſkin-bag of oil, which Mr. Lucas purchaſed at Auchbucktoke, and left here. No people on earth, I think, except themſelves, would have eaten its contents; for it had been filled with phrippers, pieces of fleſh, and rands of ſeals' fat. It was a complete mixture of oil and corruption, with an intolerable ſtench; even the very ſight of it was nauſeous. The Indians, however, were of a different opinion, and conſidered it as a moſt luxurious treat. I had a martin in my trap on Dog Point. Sunday 11.

Small ſnow, and gentle thaw all day.

I ſent Ned to the traps and deathfalls, and he found three martens. The carpenters were employed in helving hatchets, ſetting and whetting whip-ſaws, and other work. Monday 12. *Wind S. S. E. hard gales.*

Hard rain all day.

I got one ſaw to work to-day. Two men began a new dog-kennel; and three others gathered moſs to chinſe the ſervants' houſe. Ned and one of the furriers were engaged in cutting a path to Watſon Pond; in which they tailed one trap, and built four deathfalls. The furrier brought away the traps from Proſpect Hill, and tailed one of them in the path leading up to it: he caught two martens. Charles lengthened the path up Hare Hill; in which he tailed two traps, and built one deathfall. I went to Hare Hill, where I found a rabbit in a ſnare: from thence I proceeded beyond ſome ſmall, burnt hills; and got Tueſday 13. *W. moderate.*

1770. November. got to the top of Belvoir Hill; I had an extenſive view of the country from this ſituation; at which place I broke the legs of a large white owl with my rifle. I returned home acroſs Watſon Pond, and along the path which is now cutting up to it, for the uſe of the ſawyers.

It was a delightful day.

Wedneſ. 14. *Wind N. W. moderate.* I ſent Ned to Seal Iſland, for a watch, and a pair of carpenter's compaſſes; and Charles to work in Hare Hill path. I ordered one of the furriers to mark a path from the north weſt ſide of Watſon Pond, acroſs Neſcaupick Ridge, to the head of Fortune Pond; and to tail four traps in it. The other furrier accompanied me in rummaging for beavers. We began with Atkinſon Pond, and proceeded up the brook; examining every pool and pond which lay upon, or near it, until we arrived at the head of Falcon Pond. From thence I turned home acroſs Neſcaupick Ridge, leaving my attendant behind, to join the other man, and paſs the night in the woods; in order, that they might finiſh the rummage of that brook to-morrow. By the help of my ſcates, I flew ſwiftly round the ponds alternately, while my man walked up the middle; for there was no ſnow on the ice. We found three old beaverhouſes, and ſome freſh cuttings; by which I was aſſured, that there muſt be beavers ſomewhere upon that ſtream, or the adjoining rivulets. On Neſcaupick Ridge, I met with an old mountaineer whigwham, and the freſh track of a large white bear.

The other men were employed as follows: two in ſawing up timber; two in building the new dogkennel; and the reſt were engaged in converting the old one into a dwelling-houſe, for the accommodation of themſelves. I had one marten to-day.

Taking

1770. November. Thurſday 15. *Wind S. S. E. moderate.*

Taking Charles with me, we rummaged the lower part of Atkinſon Pond, and ſome of the ſmall adjoining ones; two of which were dammed up. There was an old beaverhouſe in one of them, with ſome new work upon it. It was a very dark, foggy night, and we had four miles to walk home, through ſeveral bad woods: however, we at laſt found our way; but were very wet, and much fatigued. Ned returned from Seal Iſland, and the furriers from their rummage; which they had completed. They informed me, that they had found two new beaverhouſes, and ſome old ones; and that they ſaw the track of a white bear, by the ſide of the river, about half a mile above this place: which, I preſume, was made by the ſame animal, as the track I ſaw yeſterday. The reſt of the people were employed as before.

Friday 16.

I ſent Ned and Milmouth (one of the furriers) to Weſt North Weſtward; with orders to lie out a night or two, and rummage well in that direction. Charles and Haines (the other furrier) went to complete the rummage of the lower part of Atkinſon Brook; but they returned at night without finding any thing. I walked round to the traps and death-falls near home, and found a marten caught on Dog Point. As the men were removing the dogs into their new houſe to day, the bloodhound dog (with a foxhound coupled to him) and another foxhound, ruſhed into the woods, and got into full cry immediately: they did not return at night.

Saturday 17. *W. moderate.*

This morning I ordered Charles and Haines to make the neceſſary preparations, and attend me to Chateau; to return the viſit of my friends Meſſrs. Jones and Macleod: accordingly, being provided with a proper ſupply of proviſions for the day, we began our journey, with an intention of trying to find ſome beavers by the way. We went up the path to Proſpect Hill;

1770. November. and proceeded to the bottom of Iſland Lake. We rummaged the north ſide of the lake, together with a ſmall pond adjoining, and found one new beaverhouſe and three old ones. Evening approaching, when we got to the head of the lake; we did not go far up the brook, before we conſtructed a back-tilt; we made a good fire in front, and paſſed the night there. In our way, we found a marten in one of the traps in the path of Proſpect Hill.

The day was exceedingly fine; a little ſnow fell in the night; and the froſt was ſharper than any we have had hitherto.

Sunday 18. *Wind W. little.* At day-light this morning we purſued our route, and at noon reached the ſummit of a high hill, with a bare top; but not being able to diſcern the ſea from that ſituation; I concluded we muſt have kept too far to the weſtward. The proſpect around us was extenſive and pleaſing; but, as the country between us and Chateau was covered with thick woods, as far as we could ſee; and the diſtance uncertain; and what was of greater conſequence than all the reſt; we had no proviſions for the ſupply of the following day: therefore, I judged it prudent to return back again to the place which we left this morning. In the courſe of the day's walk, we found ſeveral old beaverhouſes; alſo, ſome very large timber, both of larch and black ſpruce; but they are too far from home to be of any uſe to me. Charles killed a brace of ſpruce-game.

The day was extremely fine, and the night mild.

Monday 19. *N. W. moderate.* I ſet off homeward by myſelf this morning at day-light; and upon a ſmall iſland in Iſland Brook, I had the ſatisfaction of finding a large new beaverhouſe; which appeared to be inhabited by a numerous crew. There was a magazine of proviſions depoſited in the water, a few yards before the front of it, ſufficient to have loaded a waggon; and the tops of the ſticks appeared a foot above the ice. On each ſide of the houſe, I obſerved,

they

they had kept a hole open through the ice, for ſome days after the pond was frozen over; that they might work upon it. The ſight of this houſe, convinced me, that all thoſe which I had hitherto ſeen, were old ones, and uninhabited by the beavers. 1770. November.

Arriving at the head of Long Pool, I met with the ſliding of an otter; which was ſo freſh, that my greyhound challenged it; and I ſoon diſcovered him fiſhing in the diſemboguing of the brook, where it was yet open. I ſat watching for an hour; in which time he caught plenty of ſmall trouts: he then got upon a ſmall rock, which was at leaſt one hundred yards from my ſtation; and, while he was making room for ſome more fiſh, I ſent a ball through him, and killed him upon the ſpot. I fixed him upon my back and haſtened home, where I arrived at noon; and found his weight to be thirty-three pounds. The two men, whom I left behind me to examine ſome ſmall ponds, returned at one o' clock, and brought a brace of ſpruce-game.

Ned and Milmouth returned on Saturday, with a brace of ſpruce-game; and informed me, that they had found one new beaverhouſe, and ſeveral old ones. I ſent them out again on another cruiſe.

The bloodhound dog, having contrived to diſengage himſelf from his comrade, returned to-day; but neither of the fox-hounds have yet made their appearance.

We got the ſkiff upon the ice, and laid her on ſhore for the Winter, near Dog Point. One marten had been caught ſince I went out.

Two of the woodmen were occupied in ſawing; and the reſt in cutting up ſtumps, and clearing round the houſe. Sent Tueſday 20.

1770. November. Haines to the traps and deathfalls; and he brought home a marten. I took Charles, with three traps, to Fox Pond; where we tailed two for foxes, and one for martens; and took up a ſlip. This is not a good part of the country for ſlips; nor can I ſuppoſe that we are perfect maſters of the art of ſnaring; otherwiſe we muſt have caught ſome deer before this time.

Wedneſ. 21. Six men were employed in taking up a grapnel from under the ice; and afterwards, in clearing round the houſe for firewood. I took three men with me, to put traps into the beaverhouſes, the furriers diſcovered the 14th inſtant, and ſuppoſed to be new, but we found them both to be old ones, with ſome new work upon them. While the people were at work, I went up a ſmall adjoining ſtream, and ſoon met with a pool which had a new ſtint acroſs the foot of it; and upon an iſland in the middle of this water, I found the beavers in a large new houſe, with plenty of writh before it. We afterwards tailed one trap in the angle of the houſe; another at the ſtint; and a third at that in the pool below, where the beavers had lived laſt winter; and then returned home. Two martens were caught to-day; Haines killed a brace of ſpruce-game, and I ſhot a ſquirrel. Ned and Milmouth returned in the evening, and brought an otter and a ſquirrel. They reported, that they had found two new beaverhouſes; and had ſeen the tracks of ſeveral black-bears.

There were frequent ſhowers of ſmall rain in the day; but it froze hard at night. Thermometer, 8^h 43° *

Thurſday 22. *Wind S. W. ſtrong.* Five men were employed in ſawing on Neſcaupick Ridge. Milmouth, Haines, and Ned, in cutting a path acroſs the ridge; Charles, in building deathfalls near Fox Pond; and one man and the boy were engaged about the houſe. I went down to the Indians, and got half a ſeal for the dogs. I then croſſed the river, and went up the brook to the head of Iſland Brook, and

* This ſignifies, that, at eight o'clock the thermometer ſtood at forty three degrees.

and looked at the beaverhouſe which I found on the 17th inſtant; and am now convinced that it is an old one, with ſome new work upon it. From thence I made my point, through very thick woods growing in a dead flat, for Charles River; which I came to, about two miles above the lodge. The river being frozen over, I ventured upon the ice, and walked along till I arrived ſafe at home. I could not have performed ſo long a round, had it not been for the advantage of my ſcates, upon the pools and lakes which lay in my route; for the ice is yet clear of ſnow. 1770. November.

Mild weather all day.

Six men ſawing; Charles building deathfalls near Fox Pond: he finiſhed five only, in the courſe of theſe two days. I went up the path to Proſpect Hill, and from thence to Snug Pond; where I found two old beaverhouſes. In this place I had the misfortune to get a moſt dangerous fall, as I was ſcating with great velocity. My right cheek was very much bruiſed; my eye almoſt beat out with my gun; and the back part of my head fell with ſuch force on the ice, that my ſcull muſt have been fractured, had it not been well guarded by natural thickneſs. However, it is well that I was no worſe: for a broken leg might have been fatal to me; as it would have deprived me of walking; and there was no probability of being found by any body in that ſituation. Friday 23.

After this diſaſter, I croſſed over, and walked down by the river ſide, till I got home. Ned and the furriers returned this evening; having finiſhed the path, and built eight deathfalls in it. I found a marten caught in one of the traps.

Dull till noon, and rained hard afterwards.

The ſawyers were employed as yeſterday. Ned and Haines tailed ſome ſlips near Iſland Lake, and Snug Pond. Milmouth rummaged Saturday 24.

1770. November. rummaged to the Southward. Charles was building deathfalls. I viſited the ſawyers; and afterwards rummaged Watſon Pond; where I found an old beaverhouſe, in which I tailed a trap for an otter.

Hard froſt all day.

Sunday 25. *Wind N. ſtrong.* Continual ſmall ſnow all theſe twenty-four hours.

Monday 26. Six men ſawing. Milmouth and Haines went up Hare Hill Path to the ſlips under North Black Hill. The boy walked to Proſpect Hill Path; which he examined, and found a marten. Charles and Ned went to the traps and deathfalls on Neſcaupick Ridge; alſo to the beaverhouſe on that ſide, and brought home an old beaver, that weighed forty-five pounds. They found all the traps and deathfalls robbed by martens, and choked with ſnow. On their return, they obſerved that three deer had followed them for a ſhort diſtance; and then quitted the path. I took the trap out of the beaverhouſe in Watſon Pond, and tailed that, and two others which I carried with me, in Neſcaupick Path; and alſo ſuperintended the buſineſs of the ſawyers. Afterwards I viſited the two double-ſpring traps, and thoſe by Fox Pond; all of which I found had been robbed. Likewiſe I examined the deathfalls, and obſerved they were badly conſtructed; altered them, and baited the whole afreſh. Finding on my return, that one of the deathfalls had been robbed by a dog, I tailed a trap, and caught him at night; he was one of Attuiock's.

Tueſday 27. Six men ſawing. Early in the morning, I took Charles and Ned with me to Neſcaupick path; where we found the ſlot of the deer which they ſaw yeſterday. After continuing the path to North Head we returned back; knowing that the furriers muſt croſs the ſlot in their way home. On their arrival at night, I found they had done as I expected: for after finding the ſlot they followed the track to the South ſide of Lyon Neck; where they

they obſerved the deer had taken water for Eyre Iſland, as they ſuppoſed. Examined the traps and deathfalls, but got nothing; for they were all frozen: alſo ſhot a ſpruce-game. 1770. November.

Early in the morning, ordered Charles, Ned, Milmouth, and Haines to launch the wherry over the ice into the water; intending to go to Eyre Iſland after the deer: but, not being able to get much lower than the Narrows, we landed on the South ſhore, and walked to Seal Iſland. We arrived there at ſun-ſet, and found that the ſeaſon for catching ſeals had juſt begun. The crew had moſt of their nets out, and above thirty ſeals on ſhore. Wedneſ. 28.

In the night, there came on a violent gale of wind, with ſnow; which continued all day; and prevented the ſeal-catchers from hauling their nets. Thurſday 29. *Wind E. hard.*

Mild weather.

The ſeals came in ſhoals to-day; none but ſtragglers having appeared before. I ſhot one with my rifle; but it ſunk. Friday 30. *N. W. ſtrong.*

The ground being well covered with ſnow, and a ſevere froſt ſetting in, the wind cauſed much drift; yet the people hauled their nets, and brought many ſeals on ſhore.

The ſeal-catchers hauled ſome of their nets to-day, and caught many ſeals; for they were in greater plenty than yeſterday. I ſhot another, but it ſunk alſo. December. Saturday 1.

Severe weather, with much drift.

Seals came in great numbers to-day; but the wind was ſo high that the people could not lade their boats more than half full. I ſhot two with my rifle, and got them both. Sunday 2.

As

1770. December. As we could not return home by water, the wind being contrary and blowing too hard, my attendants desired leave to walk back, which I complied with.

The weather much the same as yesterday.

Monday 3. *N. W. smart.* This morning I attempted to walk home by myself; but fortunately, thought it prudent to return again; otherwise, I should certainly have perished in the way!

hard. Seals were very plentiful to-day; but the weather turned out so bad, that the people could not visit more than half their nets. The whole consist of twelve shoal nets, of forty fathoms by two; and three stoppers, of a hundred and thirty fathoms by six. The latter are made fast at one end to White-Fox Island; and at the other, to capstans, which are fixed on this island; by these means, the headropes are either lowered to the bottom, or raised to the surface of the water, at pleasure: and, being placed about forty yards behind each other, form two pounds. There is a narrow tickle of twenty yards in width, between this island and the continent; across which a net is fixed, to stop the seals from passing through. I shot a raven with my rifle.

It blew smart this morning; and a hard gale came on afterwards; which caused a great deal of drift.

Tuesday 4. *N. W. fresh.* I expected the wherry down to-day; but in the evening, two men came by land to tell me, that it was impossible to get her into the water. They likewise informed me, that they all got safe home on the 2d instant, about two hours after it was dark; but that three of the men were slightly affected with the frost.

Seals were in very great plenty to-day; and the weather being fine, the people loaded both the boats twice.

The ſeals are now on their annual migration to the South-ward; whither they are driven from the remoter parts of the North, by the ſeverity of the froſt; which, in a ſhort time, will freeze even the ocean itſelf. 1770. December.

At eleven o' clock this morning I ſet off homeward, accompanied by my two men; but ſeparated from them on the top of Twelve o' clock Head. When I came to Croſs Pond, I found myſelf ſinking with extreme exertion; which I had been obliged to make, to get through the thick, ſtubborn, buſhes, that grew on the Weſt ſide of the Head. I therefore left my gun, hatchet, and rackets; and alſo all which my pockets contained. At half after four I got home; but was ſo completely worn out with fatigue, that I was ſcarce able to ſpeak for an hour; and was with difficulty kept from fainting, during the greateſt part of that time. My attendants found a better way down the hill, and arrived an hour after me, very little worſe with their journey. As I did not expect to walk much, I had, unfortunately, put on an under waiſtcoat, and a pair of drawers, made of lambs' ſkins, with the wool inwards, which heated me moſt intolerably. Wedneſ. 5. *Wind W. N. W. moderate.*

I found every thing had been neglected in my abſence: the beaverhouſe was frozen up; the traps and deathfalls choked with ſnow; and only four martens brought in. I had the cramp ſeverely all night.

It was a very fine day.

I had a ſlight fever, and was much troubled with the cramp all day. Finding my head man to be a drunken, worthleſs, fellow, I degraded him; and appointed Obrien in his place. As a continual ſnow fell all day, ſo as to prevent the buſineſs of the woodmen in ſawing, I ordered ſome of the workmen to gather moſs, and chinſe the ſtore; and the reſt, to cut up fire-wood. Thurſday 6. *S. E. little.*

1770. December. S. E. little. wood. In the evening the furriers cleared the traps, &c. in Proſpect Hill Path, and thoſe by Watſon Brook.

At night the Indian maid-ſervant came here, and informed me, that her maſter had attempted to kill her; and that he and his family had threatened to murder me and all my people. Although I did not give much credit to her; yet, I thought it prudent to load all my fire-arms, leſt there might be ſome truth in the report; eſpecially as my people were under great apprehenſion of danger, from the account of the Indian woman. She remained here all night.

Attuiock, accompanied by one of his wives and his brother, came here this morning after the girl; and ſpent the day with me. Finding the affair to be only a ſlight quarrel, I reconciled the parties; and they all returned home in the evening, apparently good friends. By the inſtruction I received from a very imperfect vocabulary of the Eſquimaux language, which Mr. Lucas wrote out, we were mutually enabled to underſtand each other; but it was a work of great difficulty, and proved very tedious, for we often were much embarraſſed in our converſation. All the woodmen were employed about the houſe till the afternoon; when I ſent ſome of them to Watſon Brook, to make a ſawpit; and get a ſtock of larch upon it. Proſpect Hill, and Iſland Brook Path were cleared; two martens were brought out of the former.

It ſnowed hard till noon; and a little drizzling the reſt of the day.

Saturday 8. Seven men were engaged in ſawing on Neſcaupick Ridge. The furriers cleared the path there, and had a marten. Charles cleared Hare Hill Path, but got nothing. The boy walked Proſpect Hill Path, and had a yellow fox, which he ſaw go into the

the trap. I went to Iſland Brook, where I tailed a trap for a fox, and ſhifted a ſnare. 1770. December.

Mild, dark weather.

I ſent two men to the wherry, to bring home ſome bread, and other things, which had been left in her. The three Indian men came and breakfaſted with me. Attuiock and I then walked down the river ſide, to ſee if it were practicable to get the wherry into the water; but found, that it was not ſo; the lower part of the river being frozen acroſs, in bridges, and much of the ice very weak. I ſhifted an ottertrap. Sunday 9. *calm.*

The day was dull; and there was a dead calm: it froze ſo ſeverely, that I could ſcarce keep my eyes open; the laſhes continually freezing together. At four in the afternoon, the mercury in the thermometer ſtood at 6° below o.

Two men ſawed ſpruce and fir on Neſcaupick Ridge; two ſawed larch by Watſon Brook; one ſquared timber; and two made dogs to haul home the boards upon. Milmouth viſited Neſcaupick Path, and the beaverhouſe beyond it; and caught a marten; but the beavers had lain out, under ſome part or other of the bank, where it was hollow; and had not returned into their houſe ſince it was examined the laſt time. Haines went down the river to look for a trap which had been tailed for an otter, ſome time ſince; but he could not find it: he tailed one at the mouth of Iſland Brook; and found that ſtruck up, which I tailed yeſterday. Charles built two deathfalls by the ſide of the river above the houſe. I walked Iſland Brook Path, where I found all the deathfalls frozen, and two of them broken. At night I planned new ones, and made models of them. Monday 10.

The day was calm and clear, with ſevere froſt. Thermometer 8^h 16° below o.

1770. December. Tueſday 11. Six men were employed in ſawing, and in making dogs; and one in brewing. The furriers went up the river, and proceeded towards Snug Pond, where they marked a path, in which they built four deathfalls. Charles viſited Iſland Brook Path, and ſhifted one of the traps; built a deathfall according to one of the models which I made laſt night: and began another after the other model. I viſited the ottertrap on Punt Pond, and removed it to another place; alſo examined the trap at the mouth of Iſland Brook.

Wedneſ. 12. *calm.* Seven men were ſawing. The two furriers and Charles walked the paths; the latter brought home a marten and a rabbit, after having finiſhed the deathfall which he began to make yeſterday. I went down the river and viſited the traps; alſo removed that which Charles tailed for a fox yeſterday, and ſet it for an otter; together with five ſnares for rabbits. Although they are pretty numerous in the woods, yet they are not eaſy to be caught, becauſe they do not keep any path. I afterwards called on the Indians, begged ſome ſeal's fleſh for my dogs, and ſome oil for the lamps; at the ſame time gave them an invitation to the lodge; on which they accompanied me back to my houſe, and dined with me: one diſh, among the reſt, conſiſted of a fox; which was boiled, and taſted very well.

The day was clear and ſerene, but the froſt was ſevere.

Thurſday 13. Four men were ſawing, and three making ſleds and dogs. Tooklavinia came this morning with his dog, and went with the furriers, to try if he could find under what part of the pond bank, the beavers had taken up their abode: but the cur would not hunt. Charles viſited his traps, but got nothing. I went to thoſe which are down the river, but nothing had been caught. Obſerved two otters going downwards under the ice, and frequently

quently coming upon it through cracks and holes, which they found, (being low-water mark:) I headed them a conſiderable diſtance, and then walked upwards, until I met with a hole, near which I ſat watching for three hours. They then came through it upon the ice, when I fired upon them with my double-barrel, and knocked them both over; but one got down the hole again, before I could get at him, and made his eſcape; the other was killed dead. 1770. December.

While I was watching the otters, a fox croſſed from the other ſide of the river, at the diſtance of a hundred yards: from his appearance, I expected him to come quite near to me; but on obſerving the track of my feet, he turned and made a precipitate retreat.

The weather was milder than yeſterday; and we had a little ſnow towards the evening.

Tooklavinia came again this morning with another dog, and went with Milmouth and Haines to the beaverhouſe; but this dog proved no better than the former. I went down the river, and carried the three ottertraps as low as flat point; where I tailed two of them for foxes and the third for an otter. Friday 14. *calm.*

A calm, clear day; with ſevere froſt till the evening, when it blew freſh. Thermometer 8h 7° below 0.

Two men were engaged in ſawing; two went to Salt Point for a caſk of oil; and three made ſleds and cut firewood. Saturday 15.

While I was at breakfaſt, the houſe was diſcovered to be in flames. The penthouſe, which was conſtructed over the funnel of the ſtove, had taken fire, and communicated it to the roof. Fortunately, however, ſeven men were at home, by whoſe aſſiſtance it was extinguiſhed; yet not before I had almoſt deſpaired of ſaving the houſe: for we had much difficulty in acceſs to water;

1770. December. water; the boy having neglected to open the hole through the ice, which I had directed always to be kept clear. I then ſhifted the gunpowder into the ſtore, for fear of a ſimilar accident.

The furriers took four traps out of cat-houſes near home, and carried them down the river, where they tailed them for foxes: together with one which was on a rubbingplace near the mouth of Atkinſon Pond. Charles altered ſome deathfalls; but the froſt was too ſevere to do much at them. Three of the men were ſlightly froſtburnt, * and moſt of them ſeared. The pig was ſo much burnt, that I was forced to kill it; and was obliged to houſe the fowls, their combs and feet being frozen ſtiff.

The day was clear, and calm; and the froſt uncommonly ſevere: for at eight o'clock in the morning the mercury ſtood at 25° below 0.

Sunday 16. I ſent Ned with the Indians, to try if they could walk down to Seal Iſland upon the ice; but they could not get any lower than Otter Iſland. On their return, they met with an otter upon the ice in Charles Harbour, and killed him with the greyhound. I made a viſit to the Indian ladies, in the morning; and read prayers to my family in the afternoon.

A fortnight ago, I placed a box of earth near the top of the ſtove, and ſowed ſome ſeeds in it; there are now cucumbers, muſtard, creſſes, and onions coming up.

A fine day, and at noon the mercury ſtood at 5°

Monday 17. I employed all the men near the houſe to-day. In the evening the three Indian men came here; and, from the effects of ſome liquor, were exceedingly noiſy and troubleſome. I had a ſallad

* Froſtburnt is a term uſed in this part of the world, to ſignify that the fleſh is amazingly benumbed with cold, ſo as to render it callous. It has not unfrequently happened, that people have loſt the uſe of their limbs, by the ſeverity of the froſt.

a ſallad at dinner; which I may venture to affirm, was the firſt ever cut upon this coaſt in the month of December. 1770. December.

Continual ſnow all day.

The ſawyers were employed in various work at the houſe. Milmouth cleared ſome of the deathfalls near home. Haines viſited the traps down the river, in one of which he found a yellow fox; and in another, the foot of a raven (he ſuppoſed the carcaſe had been eaten by a fox after it was caught in the trap;) and all the others were robbed. Charles cleared and altered the deathfalls by Iſland Brook. I walked up the river, where I ſhot three ſpruce-game and two ſquirrels with my rifle. Tueſday 18.

A delightful day.

The ſawyers were employed as yeſterday. One of the furriers brought a couple of traps out of Hare Hill Path; I took up mine from Iſland Brook, and we carried them all down the river, where we tailed them for foxes: alſo we ſhifted two of thoſe which were there before. The ſnow was ſo deep and light, that I was greatly fatigued with my walk to-day; to which the weight of the traps contributed not a little. Wedneſ. 19.

The Indians, having been to Seal Iſland with their ſled, brought a couple of ſeals' carcaſſes for my dogs; ſome ſealſkins; a bottle of ſeal's oil, and ſome other things I had left there.

The day was fine, but it froze ſeverely.

As the conſtruction of an Eſquimau ſled differs ſo widely, and is, I think, ſo much ſuperior to all others which have yet come to my knowledge; a particular deſcription may not be unworthy of notice: It is made of two ſpruce planks, each twenty-one feet long, fourteen inches broad, and two inches thick, which are hewn out of ſeparate trees (becauſe they are

not

1770. December. not acquainted with the uſe of the pitſaw.) They are placed collaterally with their upper edges at the diſtance of about a foot aſunder; but the under edges are ſomewhat more, and ſecured in that poſition by a batten, two inches ſquare, which is placed cloſe under the upper edges. The fore ends are ſloped off from the bottom upwards, that they may riſe over any inequalities upon the road. Boards of eighteen inches long are ſet acroſs the upper edges of the ſled, three inches aſunder, to place the goods upon; and to accommodate the driver and others with a ſeat. The under edges are ſhod with the jaw bone of a whale, cut into lengths of two or three feet, half an inch thick; and are faſtened on with pegs of the ſame. This ſhoeing is durable, and makes them ſlide very glibly. The woodwork is ſewed together with ſplit whalebone. A couple of holes are bored through the fore ends of each plank; in which are inſerted the two ends of a ſtrong, ſhort thong, made out of the hide of a ſea-cow, and ſecured by a knot; and to the middle part of the thong, a ſeparate one is faſtened, from each dog. They make uſe of any number of dogs, as occaſionmay require: and their thongs are of different lengths; always minding that the dog which is beſt trained, has the longeſt. The driver ſits foremoſt of the company, with a very long thonged whip in his hand: but the handle is ſhort in proportion to the whip, being, not more than a foot. The motion of the ſled is very eaſy, and half a dozen people may travel forty miles a day, without difficulty, if they have fourteen or fifteen dogs yoked.

Thurſday 20. The woodmen were employed about the houſe. The furriers began to build a tilt of boards, which is to be ſent to Eyre Iſland, for the convenience of furriery and ſhooting.

We had ſome ſmall ſnow this morning; but it rained hard all the reſt of the day.

The

The ſtove chimney being built in froſty weather, of mud only, laſt night it was waſhed down by the violence of the rain; but we repaired it to-day. The inſides of the dining-room and bed-rooms are finiſhed, and the fire-place in the ſervants' houſe is rebuilt: all this buſineſs has fully employed the woodmen. The furriers were at work on the tilt. 1770. December. Friday 21.

It rained very hard all laſt night, and the day proved dull, with frequent ſhowers.

The woodmen ſtill employed about the houſe: for, the trees in this neighbourhood are ſo ſmall, in general; that the workmen do not earn their proviſions in ſawing them up. The rattles and rapids in the river are now broken up; a ſtrong ſtream runs over the ice on the level part, and all the vallies are flooded; in conſequence of which we are prevented from making any diſtant excurſions. Saturday 22.

There was a ſilver thaw in the morning, and it rained freely: very mild weather all the reſt of the day.

The Indians came here this morning, and brought me a pair of ſtockings; the legs of which are made of deer-ſkin, with the hair on the outſide; and the feet of ſheep-ſkin, with the wool on the inſide: they are intended to wear with Indian boots. Moſt of the ſnow is gone off the land, and a ſtrong ſtream runs down the river over the ice. Sunday 23.

A dull, mild day. Thermometer 8^h 36° —4^h 32°

The woodmen were employed about the houſe. Charles and Haines viſited the traps which are about the mouth of the river. Milmouth and Ned attempted to go to the beaverhouſe in Iſland Lake, but could not get any farther than Proſpect Hill. I went to Iſland Brook, where I took up ſix ſnares, and looked at ſome of Charles's deathfalls. Monday 24.

1770. December. At ſun-ſet the people uſhered in Chriſtmas, according to the Newfoundland cuſtom. In the firſt place, they built up a prodigious large fire in their houſe; all hands then aſſembled before the door, and one of them fired a gun, loaded with powder only; afterwards each of them drank a dram of rum; concluding the ceremony with three cheers. Theſe formalities being performed with great ſolemnity, they retired into their houſe, got drunk as faſt as they could, and ſpent the whole night in drinking, quarrelling, and fighting. It is but natural to ſuppoſe, that the noiſe which they made (their houſe being but ſix feet from the head of my bed) together with the apprehenſion of ſeeing my houſe in flames, prevented me from once cloſing my eyes. This is an intolerable cuſtom; but as it has prevailed from time immemorial, it muſt be ſubmitted to. By ſome accident my thermometer got broke.

The morning was mild and dull; we had ſome ſnow afterwards, and at night it rained.

Tueſday 25. *Wind W.* The people were all drunk, quarrelling, and fighting all day.

It ſnowed early in the morning, the forenoon was dull, and the reſt of the day clear, with hard froſt.

Wedneſ. 26. Two of the people ſet off for Chateau this morning, in company with the Indians. Charles and Milmouth viſited the Neſcaupick Path, and the beaverhouſe. They found the deathfalls all ſtruck down and choked with ſnow; the trap in the beaverhouſe ſtruck up; and the pond flooded. Taking Ned and the greyhound with me, I viſited the traps at the lower part of the river, but could find only four of them; one of which I ſhifted. We had a good courſe after a fox, and ſhould have killed him, had not Ned ſlipped the dog too ſoon. We ſaw the ſlot of a ſmall company of deer, which had paſſed Salt Point, and gone to the South Weſt.

Hard froſt, with a clear ſky. Haines

1770. December. Thurſday 27.

Haines went down the river, and Charles walked his paths. I took Ned with me intending to go to the top of Belvoir Hill, but the ſnow was too deep in the woods to walk without rackets; and we had none. We walked half way along Neſcaupick Path, and as ſoon as we returned, I ſent him to Watſon Brook, where he tailed three ſnares for rabbits.

A clear fine day, with hard froſt.

Friday 28.

Ned and Haines cleared the Neſcaupick Path, in which they had a marten; alſo they viſited the beaverhouſe. Milmouth had a marten in Proſpect Hill Path. Charles walked his paths, but got nothing. I paid the Indian women a viſit, and then went to Iſland Brook.

A fine mild day.

Saturday 29.

Three of the people worked to-day; they finiſhed the ſtove chimney, and brought two turns of boards from Neſcaupick Pitts. Charles and Haines went down the river, and brought up my two traps, which they tailed in Iſland Brook Path. Milmouth viſited the home and new paths, and had one marten. Ned worked on the tilt; and I made a boxtrap for martens.

A very mild, dull day.

Sunday 30.

After breakfaſt I took Ned with me and intended to walk down to Eyre Iſland; but, near Barred Iſland, coming upon the freſh ſlot of fifteen deer, leading towards Punt Pond, we followed them. On one of the ſmall ponds we met with the tracks of four ſtout wolves, which had but juſt paſſed. When we arrived at Niger Sound we ſaw the ſlot of other ſmall companies of deer; ſome of which were gone towards Drifty Mountains, and the reſt upon the cape land. The day being then far ſpent we haſtened to Seal Iſland, where we arrived at five in the evening. I had then the pleaſure to be informed, that Guy and his people had killed near eight hundred ſeals, and had got

1770. December. all their nets on ſhore. On Niger Sound we ſaw a good ſilver fox; and I killed a grouſe on the cape land with my rifle.

It was a very fine day, although the froſt was ſevere.

Monday 31. After breakfaſt we ſet off homewards, being accompanied by two of the ſealers. We croſſed Mahar Cove on the ice, paſſed over the top of Twelve o' clock Head, and came upon the ice again in White-Bear Sound; the water being ſtill open under the head. Upon the iſthmus of Cape Dumpling, we ſaw the ſlot of ſeventeen deer, and the track of a wolf which had followed them. From thence we croſſed the harbour until we approached Eyre Iſland, and then came up the river home. By the way we looked at the foxtraps; alſo found one I had loſt. On my arrival at home, I found Mr. Macleod, and a marine; they had accompanied the Indians on their return from Chateau.

A clear day; but the weather remarkably ſharp and piercing.

1771. January. Tueſday 1. I ſent Milmouth and two others with my boxtrap to Neſcaupick Path, with orders to viſit the beaverhouſe; and they returned with a large beaver, two martens, and a ſpruce-game. Charles and Haines took two traps out of Proſpect Hill Path, and then proceeded to the beaverhouſe at the head of Iſland Lake, intending to tail them in it; but, on opening the houſe, they found it flooded, and left the traps there. Ned and the marine went to Little Caribou in queſt of deer, but could not find any. In the afternoon Mr. Macleod and I walked to Fox Pond; where we freſh baited the deathfalls, and ſhifted both the traps. One of the ſealers ſhot a ſpruce-game.

The weather was much the ſame as yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 2. I ſent Charles and Haines to open the beaverhouſe in Iſland Lake, and to tail two traps: one in the houſe; and, another upon the top of it, for a fox; but, on their return they were benighted,

benighted, and loſt in the woods. On hearing their guns of diſtreſs, I ordered them to be anſwered immediately, and a fire to be made on Battery Hill; by which means they were directed home. Milmouth viſited the houſe in Bye Pond, but the beavers had lain out, and they had not a dog that would hunt for them. Mr. Macleod and I walked round the foxtraps which are at the river mouth, and obſerved, that a number of deer had lately come through the path by the ſide of Atkinſon Brook; likewiſe we ſaw the tracks of ſome wolves. Two men hauled home boards from Neſcaupick Ridge. The marine and Ned worked on the tilt. 1771. January.

A very fine, mild day.

Milmouth went round the home paths. The marine and Ned worked on the tilt; and the reſt of the people brought home ſome firewood. Mr. Macleod and I went round the foxtraps, but found nothing; nor could we perceive that any animal had been near them lately. The two ſealers went home this morning; and my two men returned from Chateau. Thurſday 3.

The morning was dull and mild; but it began to ſnow at noon, and continued without intermiſſion for the remainder of the day.

Haines went to the beaverhouſe in Bye Pond. I took a double-ſpring trap out of Proſpect Hill Path, and tailed it a little below Dog Point; then went to Fox Pond, where I ſhifted both the traps. Friday 4.

It ſnowed all laſt night, and till noon to-day; but the afternoon was clear, and the weather continued mild.

I ſent the furriers to look at the beaverhouſe in Iſland Lake; but the ſnow being too deep, they were obliged to return. They then went along the home paths. Mr. Macleod and his Saturday 5.

man

1771. January. man ſet off on their return to Chateau; Charles walked his paths and killed a ſpruce-game; and I went to Atkinſon Brook, and tailed two ſlips in the path. The late thaw having ripped up the ice, in the ſtream of the brook at Salt Cove, I attempted to croſs over at a place where the ice lay in ſmall pans, and appeared to be firm; but I broke in with one foot, and ſhould certainly have ſunk, had I not inſtantly thrown out my oppoſite arm at full length with my heavy Hanoverian rifle in my hand. This preſerved my life; for my other arm was actually in the water, and great part of my ſide was wet. The uncommon mildneſs of the weather was another fortunate circumſtance: for, had it been ſevere, I muſt have been moſt miſerably froſt-burnt. After this diſaſter, I found, that, beſides being ſo wet, I had loſt one of my cuffs in the water.

A mild day, with ſome ſmall ſnow.

Sunday 6. My maid-ſervant and boy not being very well, I took ſome blood from both of them; and gave the latter two doſes of James's powder, of ſeven grains each. After breakfaſt I paid a viſit to my neighbours.

The weather was uncommonly fine.

Monday 7. Two men were employed in ſawing; two worked on the tilt; and three cut firewood. Charles and Milmouth went to Iſland Lake, where they opened the beaverhouſe again, and put the other trap into it. Taking Haines and the Indians with me I intended going to the Caribou Iſlands; but we found the ſnow too deep and too light. We returned home, after viſiting the foxtraps.

A pleaſant, clear day; with hard froſt.

Tueſday 8. Charles and Milmouth walked the Neſcaupick Path, and viſited the beaverhouſe in Bye Pond. Haines went to the fox-

traps,

traps, and returned with his thighs and face much froſt-burnt. He had ſome holes in his breeches, and nothing to cover his face. However by the immediate application of ſnow, the effect of the froſt was ſoon taken out, and he recovered. One man worked on the tilt, two ſawed, and the reſt cut firewood. I went up the river to Fox Pond, and proceeded to Watſon Brook, where I ſhifted ſome traps, and ſet a bunch of hooks for a fox; but have not ſeen any ſigns of martens for ſome time paſt. 1771. January. *Wind N. W. moderate.*

A clear day, with intenſe froſt.

Two ſawyers were at work by Watſon Brook, and the reſt brought home firewood. Milmouth went up Neſcaupick Path for ſome traps, one of which he tailed by the ſawpit for rabbits, and brought four home; afterwards he carried them up the river and tailed them for foxes. Charles walked his paths. I took Ned with me up the river, where I tailed five ſnares for rabbits, caught a grouſe with a partridge net, and ſhot a ſpruce-game with my rifle. A wolf had lately been frequently traverſing the river, and had made himſelf a very ſnug kennel upon the bank in the ſnow, where ſome long graſs grew. Attuiock and Tooklavinia came here this evening, and informed me, that they had met with a herd of deer to-day upon Great Caribou: and that Attuiock would have killed one of them, had he not broke his arrow in drawing his bow ſo ſtrong, as to catch the point in the inſide of it. The deer then went off for Lyon Neck; and they returned home. They alſo ſaid, that a wolf had been in one of the lower traps, but had gotten out again. Wedneſ. 9.

The day was very fine, and not quite ſo ſevere as yeſterday.

Taking Charles, Ned, Milmouth, and the greyhound with us, Attuiock and I went in queſt of the deer. Judging that they would be found near Cutter Harbour, we went up the Thurſday 10. *S. moderate.*

ſawyers'

1771. January. ſawyers' path by Watſon Pond, and croſſed at the foot of Belvoir Hill to the head of Atkinſon Pond; but not meeting with their ſlot there, we walked down the lake to Lyon Neck; where the Indian left us and returned home. Soon after, we came upon the ſlot of the deer, and followed them to the top of Lyon Head; at which place, the greyhound was ſo eager to get looſe, that we judged they muſt have been feeding there very lately: night now overtaking us, we retired a little way under the ſide of a hill; made a good fire, and, conſidering the weather was extremely cold, and we lay in the open air, on the Labrador coaſt, we paſſed a tolerably comfortable night.

Wind W. moderate.

Friday 11. The froſt was ſo immoderately ſevere this morning, that we did not leave the fire before the ſun was up, we then proceeded along the North Eaſt ſide until we got to the extreme point of the hill, that we might get to leeward of the deer. At nine o' clock we diſcovered them feeding by the ſide of a bleak hill, not far from where we ſlept: we approached as near to them as the ſituation would permit, and there lay watching, in expectation that they would ſoon ſhift their ground; but not finding them diſpoſed to move, and the froſt increaſing, we attempted to gain their right, but they diſcerned us and gallopped away till they came upon the ice in the harbour; where they lay down, about three hundred yards from the ſhore. There I flattered myſelf that the dog would have been a match for one of them, and I divided the people in order to ſurround the herd, but they were too cunning for us. On their riſing, the dog was ſlipped, when he ſoon ran in and ſeparated them, but they joined again preſently; and there being about ſix inches of light ſnow upon the ice, with a thin ſhell, frozen on the top, the dog ſtruck ſo deep in, and cut his legs ſo much, that he was at length obliged to deſiſt from the purſuit. Never did I ſee creatures more ſenſible of the advantage they had, or make better uſe of it. At firſt ſtarting

W. freſh.

ſtarting they ran up wind, and keeping as cloſe together as poſſible, they kicked up ſuch a ſhower of frozen ſnow, that I could ſcarcely diſcern the dog when he was near them; and wondered at his reſolution in continuing the chaſe. When they came near the ſhore, they wheeled gently round, well knowing, that they could not run there near ſo well as on the ice, and might be in danger of an ambuſcade. As the dog abated of his ſpeed, they diminiſhed theirs; and when he gave up the purſuit, they ran no longer, but turned about and looked at him. On obſerving our attempts to ſurround them, they trotted away upon the ice towards Great Caribou, paſſing between Eyre Iſland and Little Caribou. This herd of deer, eighteen in number, were all hinds and calves; and I believe, that the ſlot which we ſaw ſome time ago, was made by them. 1771. January.

Great Caribou being a barren iſland, and having no ſhelter near it, we were under the neceſſity of returning home, though the diſtance is ſeven miles: accordingly we made the beſt of our way, and arrived ſafe; but were moſt completely tired. By the way we had a yellow fox in one of the traps.

A clear, ſevere day.

The tilt being taken to pieces and ſtowed upon the Indian ſled, the ſawyers, with the aſſiſtance of the Indians and their dogs, carried it to Eyre Iſland; where they left it and returned home. Charles, Milmouth, and Haines went round the traps and deathfalls, but got nothing; although, nearly the whole of them had been robbed by wolves or foxes. Another ſlip was tailed in the path by the brook. Laſt night five deer went cloſe up to one of thoſe ſlips, which I tailed on the fifth inſtant, but turned off, and paſſed by the ſide of them. I went to Punt Pond, and there ſaw the freſh ſlot of ſeven deer. Saturday 12,

1771. January. Sunday 13. I ſent the Indians to Seal Iſland for ſome fleſh for my dogs; and they returned with a ſled load at night: they alſo brought a letter from Guy; informing me, that, yeſterday he killed a deer on great Caribou, where he ſkinned and left it; but that, when he went for it this morning, he found the greateſt part had been eaten by a wolf.

There was a ſlight froſt till noon, but it thawed afterwards.

Monday 14. The woodmen went to Eyre Iſland to ſet up the tilt. Charles and Haines viſited the beaverhouſe in Iſland Lake, and brought home three ſlips; alſo Milmouth went to Bye Pond and brought one. I examined the traps and deathfalls near Fox Pond, and upon the river, and had a good croſs fox.

It thawed ſo freely laſt night and the whole of this day, that there now is but little ſnow left on the ground.

Tueſday 15. *Wind E. little.* At day-light this morning, taking Charles, Milmouth, and Haines with me, I ſet off for Eyre Iſland. By the way I tailed four more ſlips near Atkinſon Brook, and looked at the traps on the North ſide of the harbour, while Milmouth and Haines viſited thoſe on the ſouth ſide. I found my way to the tilt very well; but the men loſt themſelves for ſome time. They informed me, that they met with four deer upon the ice, but could not get a ſhot at them. I ſent one of the woodmen to Seal Iſland, and two of them home. The tilt not being finiſhed, we all lay in the woods, where we paſſed a moſt uncomfortable night.

The morning proved dull and mild, but it ſnowed faſt and in large flakes, from ten to twelve o'clock; when the wind ſhifted and blew hard, with much ſnow, drift, and ſevere froſt. At midnight the froſt increaſed; the wind blew the fire about, and made it ſmoke moſt intolerably. The fuel was not of a good kind for burning, and the trees in the wood being ſmall

and

and rather thinly ſcattered, thoſe parts of us which were not immediately next to the fire were ready to freeze: we were therefore obliged to turn ourſelves continually; during which time I often wiſhed to be laſhed to a ſpit, and turned like a roaſting gooſe, without the trouble of doing it myſelf. 1771. January.

Early in the morning I took Charles, Ned, and Haines with me to Little Caribou, but met with nothing there. The man whom I ſent to Seal Iſland yeſterday returned at noon, accompanied by Guy and one of his crew; who went home again in the evening. One of my people came from the lodge at night, and brought two traps. We all lay in the wood again, and paſſed the night in the ſame manner as the laſt. Wedneſ. 16. *Wind N. ſmart.* *ſtrong.*

There was much drift, and a ſevere froſt all theſe twenty-four hours.

Early this morning I went to great Caribou, and walked all over that Iſland; but the deer were gone; and I ſaw only the tracks of a wolf and ſome foxes. I tailed two traps for foxes upon Eyre Iſland. Having no proviſions left, I ſent Milmouth home for a ſupply, with which he returned in the evening, aſſiſted by another man, who immediately went back. The tilt was ſo far finiſhed to-day, that we all lay in it, and I got a moſt luxurious night's ſleep. The Indians came here in their way to Seal Iſland, and remained with us all night. Thurſday 17.

It froze hard all day, but rained in the evening.

So much wind came into the tilt laſt night through the ſeams of the boards, and it was ſo well warmed by a good fire and the number of people in it, that I caught a very bad cold. I ſent the remainder of the ſawyers home, and Haines for ſome of the foxtraps which were fartheſt from hence. I took but a ſhort Friday 18.

1771. January. walk to-day, and obſerving that a wolf had lately been near this place, I tailed a gun for him, and baited it with a piece of ſeal's fleſh. Ned viſited the traps on this iſland,

Saturday 19. Ned and Haines viſited the traps. My cold being much worſe, I went home; and by the way, I broke through the ice and got up to my knees in water, at the foot of a ſpring where I went to drink; but fortunately for me, the weather was ſo mild that I received no ſort of injury. As ſoon as I had changed my clothes, I went to Fox Pond, and freſh tailed the traps there. I found two of the ſealers here; and in the evening five men arrived from Chateau, on a viſit to my people. Only one marten has been caught ſince I left home.

Sunday 20. At noon our ſealers and all the people went off for Seal Iſland, and I accompanied them as far as South Head: from whence I took a circuit over the Barrens, and then returned home, having three of my toes froſtburnt a little. As they were not very bad, the immediate application of ſnow only ſoon revived them. All my people returned from the tilt in the evening.

Monday 21. Ned and Milmouth went back to the tilt again. The woodmen were ſawing. Haines went up Neſcaupick Path to Bye Pond. Charles viſited his traps. I looked at thoſe which are up the river, and ſhot two ſquirrels. My cold very bad ſtill.

A clear day with ſevere froſt.

Tueſday 22. *Wind S. S. E. freſh.* Charles and Haines went to Iſland Lake, and opened the lower houſe in a freſh place; they found the lodging with two angles to it, and tailed a trap in one of them. They had before opened into an old houſe, on which this was built, and were confident that the beavers had deſerted it. I ſent the Indians

to

to the tilt with ſome things; and from thence to Seal Iſland for dog's meat. At noon I walked up the river, where I ſhot a ſquirrel and ſhifted a trap. My cold much better to-day. 1771. January.

We had a mild morning; ſnow at noon; and hard froſt at night.

Charles and Haines walked Neſcaupick Path, and went to Bye Pond; where they opened the beaverhouſe in the lodging, and found the angle frozen firmly up. I went up the river, found a marten in the trap which I ſhifted yeſterday, and ſhot a ſquirrel. Wedneſ. 23.

It was a very fine day, but froze hard.

Haines went up the river, and Charles to his paths. I carried a trap up the river, and tailed it for an otter, by a hole which I found through the ice; afterwards, made a viſit to the Indians. Two of our ſealers came here this evening, and brought me a common cat, my ſtore being much troubled with mice; a vermine with which, I find, this country abounds in ſpite of froſt and ſnow. Thurſday 24.

Another fine day.

Charles and Haines viſited the beaverhouſe at the head of Iſland Lake; and, being convinced that it was an old one, they brought the trap away and tailed it in the other houſe; where they could perceive that the beavers had been, ſince they were there laſt: they had entered by the angle in which there was no trap. Friday 25.

Early in the morning, accompanied by one of the ſealers, I ſet off for Seal Iſland. We went down Charles River to the mouth of Punt Brook; croſſed the ponds lying on the iſthmus to Niger Sound, and walked to Niger Brook; which appeared wide

1771. January. wide enough for the reception of a few ſalmon; but of the depth I could not judge. From thence we proceeded down the ſound till we came to the bight at the back of Mahar's Cove; from which place we croſſed over for Seal Iſland, and arrived there at night. Upon the Sound I could perceive, that a great number of deer and wolves had been wandering about for ſome time paſt; but moſt of the footing pointed to the South Weſt.

A fine day, but the froſt was ſevere.

Saturday 26. *Wind N. W. ſmart.* I ſet off homewards this morning, and called at the tilt in my way. At the Narrows I ſaw an otter, a marten, and a beautiful ſilver fox. I arrived at home in the evening, and found myſelf greatly fatigued with walking thirty miles the two preceding days: and I have the mortification to find myſelf grown very weak.

Severe froſt, with ſmart, low drift.

Sunday 27. I ſent ſome proviſions to the tilt by the Indians, who were to proceed to Seal Iſland for ſome ſeals. I rode upon their ſled as far as Slip Cove, and tailed one trap for a fox there, and another in the Narrows; where I ſaw the tracks of three wolves. Charles went up the river, and brought a marten.

The froſt was very ſevere till noon to-day, at which time it began to abate.

Monday 28. The ſawyers were occupied in hauling home ſome boards, and making freſh pits, or more properly ſpeaking, ſaw-gallows. Charles and Haines, in building deathfalls up the river.

In the evening Guy arrived here, and informed me, that on Friday laſt, he ſhould have accompanied Mr. Jones from Chateau to Seal Iſland, in his way to this place; (in order to render that aſſiſtance to my maid-ſervant, Nanny, which ſhe will ſoon

ſtand

ſtand in need of) but, as it was not convenient to him, Mr. Jones came off by himſelf: he added, that he had croſſed the track of a man yeſterday upon Niger Sound, who had gone down towards the ſea. On hearing this account I was much alarmed; for, as Mr. Jones had not arrived at the iſland, I concluded that he muſt have loſt his way, or ſome other misfortune befallen him. 1771. January.

The Indians returned, and brought me three round harps. Severe weather all day.

At day-break this morning, I ſent off two men acroſs the country to Chateau, to enquire if Mr. Jones had returned back again; I alſo ſent another man with Guy to Niger Sound, to follow the track which he had obſerved there. In the evening, two of the ſealers arrived with a letter from Guy, informing me, that on Punt Pond he had met with the footſteps of a man (croſſing into the track made by me and one of Guy's men, on Friday laſt) who had followed us to the end of the pond, and there broken a few boughs, upon which he ſuppoſed he had lain during the night, and gone forward again on Saturday morning. He purſued the track to the mouth of Niger Sound, and upon the North end of Round Iſland he found the unfortunate Mr. Jones frozen to death, with his faithful Newfoundland bitch by his ſide! He gave the poor creature what bread he had about him, but could not prevail on her to leave her maſter. He had been ſo imprudent as to leave Chateau, not only by himſelf, but alſo, without either a hatchet, proviſions, tinder, or matches. It was evening, I ſuppoſe, when he met with my track, and he certainly did not know where he was; for had he taken it the other way, he might have reached my houſe in about an hour's good walking. The loſs of this young man is the more to be regretted, as he was of a very amiable diſpoſition, and likely to prove an ornament to his profeſſion. Tueſday 29.

Charles

1771. January. Charles and Haines were engaged in building deathfalls in Neſcaupick Path, where they obſerved, that three deer had lately been chaſed by two wolves; but had made their eſcape; and that the wolves had revenged themſelves upon the deathfalls and cathouſes, by tearing ſeveral of them to pieces.

I went to my traps down the river, and alſo viſited moſt of thoſe the contrary way. Two of the woodmen refuſed to work to-day, and were ſo inſolent to me, that I could not refrain from exerciſing myſelf in breaking a couple of ſticks over their backs. Afterwards, one of theſe gentry had the audacity to challenge me to fight, and I indulged him: but being exceedingly weak and out of condition, and he a ſtout, robuſt young fellow, I ſhould have had the worſt of it, had not my head-man interfered.

The froſt was very ſevere.

Wedneſ. 30. I bled one of the Indian men; afterwards went down the river to my traps, and built a deathfall. Charles and Haines viſited the beaverhouſe in Iſland Lake, and found both the traps ſtruck up. On their return, they obſerved that five deer had been attacked by three wolves, not far from Fox Pond; but had eſcaped from their voracious jaws. One man was employed in building a houſe for the goats and fowls. At night three men arrived from Chateau, in queſt of Mr. Jones; they informed me, that two other parties alſo were out on the ſame buſineſs.

The weather was ſomewhat milder to-day, than it has been for ſome time paſt.

Thurſday 31. The Chateau men went off for Seal Iſland early this morning; from which place my man returned to day, accompanied by thoſe whom I ſent from Chateau; alſo another party from the ſame place, joined them upon the road. Theſe people brought me

me what things they found in Mr. Jones's pockets, and informed me that they had covered the corps with ſnow and boughs of trees; but could not prevail on the bitch to leave her deceaſed maſter. I went down to my traps, where I met with the freſh ſlot of five deer upon the river, and followed them over South Head; but on obſerving that one of the Indians had purſued them, I turned back. I did not reach home till ſome time after it was dark, and found myſelf greatly fatigued: being weak, troubled with exceſſive thirſt, and much inclined to profuſe perſpiration. Charles and Haines viſited the deathfalls, and built ſome new ones. In the evening they obſerved, that five deer had come down the river within ſhot of the houſe; and that they had turned back and taken the woods on the South ſide; but it was too late to follow them. 1771. January.

This day proved very mild, but was dull, and ſeemed likely for more ſnow.

I had the fat of two harps melted, which produced eighteen gallons of oil. The weather proved ſo bad, that the ſawyers could not work, nor the Chateau people return home. Milmouth returned from the tilt in the evening, and ſaid that they had lately killed two foxes; viz. a ſilver fox, and a white one: that a wolf had left two of his toes in one trap, that a white fox had left his leg in the other; and that they had ſeen four deer ſeveral times, which they believed were gone to Great Caribou; but could not get a ſhot at them. February. Friday 1.

Mild weather, with much ſnow all day.

Early in the morning Milmouth went off for the tilt, with orders to go after the deer. The Chateau men ſet out for Seal Iſland. Charles and Haines went to Iſland Lake, where they found one of the beavertraps ſtruck up. The ſawyers cut and brought home ſome firewood. I went down the river, where Saturday 2.

1771. February. I freſh baited my traps and deathfalls, and ſat watching about the Gull Rocks till the evening. Yeſterday's ſnow made it very bad walking.

A clear day, with moderate froſt.

Sunday 3. Haines went up the river for four traps, in one of which he found an Indian dog almoſt dead; and an otter had been in another. On his return, I ſent the Indians to the tilt with the traps and ſome proviſions; with orders to proceed to Seal Iſland for ſome dog-meat.

The morning was ſharp, but the froſt abated as the day advanced; it froze but little in the evening, and appeared very likely for more ſnow.

Monday 4. *Wind N. W. moderate.* I got both ſaws to work at the new pits down the river. Charles and Haines cleared the deathfalls; the latter had a marten. I went down the river, where I baited the traps and deathfalls with ſalt-fiſh and ſeal's fleſh fried in cod-blubber. On my return I found a raven caught, and faſtened him to the back of one of the traps. The Indians returned with one round ſeal, having left another at the tilt.

A clear day, with hard froſt.

Tueſday 5. Two ſaws at work. One man was diſabled in his arm. Charles and Haines cleared the deathfalls in Neſcaupick Path, and they brought the trap out of the beaverhouſe in Bye Pond, which was forſaken. I ſent the lame man to my traps down the river, *E. little.* and went the contrary way myſelf; where I tailed another ſnare and ſhot a ſpruce-game with my rifle.

Raw, dull weather, with ſnow in the evening.

Wedneſ. 6. It ſnowed ſo exceedingly hard the whole day, that we did not attempt to ſtir out.

Two

Two ſaws at work. Charles and Haines ſet out with an intention of going to the beaverhouſe, but found the ſnow too light: they afterwards cleared the deathfalls up the river, and ſome others. I employed myſelf moſt part of this day in making a pair of ſcales and weights; that I may have the advantage of proportioning my medicines with more accuracy. 1771. February. Thurſday 7. *Wind N. W. moderate.*

A fine day.

The ſawyers at work. Charles and Haines carried out another trap to the beaverhouſe, and tailed it in the lodging: they found both the others ſtruck up and whittled ſticks in them. They alſo viſited the traps up the river; out of one of which, an otter had made his eſcape. I went down the river, where I obſerved, that a fox had been ſeveral times round one of the traps, but would not touch the bait: alſo ſaw a brace of ſilvers. I called at Attuiock's in my way home; but the old gentleman and his family were gone, and moſt of their furniture taken away. Friday 8.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

The ſawyers engaged in felling and bringing home firewood. I had the fat of two ſeals melted, and it produced fourteen gallons of oil. I was much indiſpoſed this morning, and have been ſo for ſome time paſt. My pulſe is quick and low, particularly after meals; I am ſubject to profuſe ſweating, and conſequent weakneſs. I attempted to bleed myſelf, but was ſo very awkward, that, after making ſix inciſions, I could not get more than four ounces of blood. However, I was much better in a few hours. I ſent a man with a letter to the tilt. Saturday. 9.

Much ſnow all laſt night, and till near noon to-day.

At three o' clock this morning I took a doſe of James's powder, but it had no ſenſible effect. I was very indifferent until Sunday 10.

1771. February. the evening, at which time my pulſe became regular, and I felt better. The man whom I ſent to the tilt yeſterday, returned this morning, accompanied by Ned; who brought two croſs-fox ſkins; and informed me, that one of the traps was loſt; and that they had caught a white fox, and found five legs of different animals which the traps had taken off: he alſo ſaid, that the Indians had made themſelves a houſe in the ſnow, that they might have a better chance of killing ſeals upon the ice, (when they come up to ſun themſelves) than they could have by living up the river. Attuiock and Tooklavinia came here at noon, and complained of their being in great diſtreſs for want of proviſions.

The morning was dull; it began to ſnow faſt at noon, and continued all the remaining part of the day; notwithſtanding which, the weather was mild.

Monday 11. The ſawyers at work. Ned returned to the tilt, accompanied by Charles and Haines to aſſiſt him in carrying the week's proviſions. The Indians being gone home, and finding myſelf free from all my late complaints, I went up the river to viſit the traps and deathfalls: one of the former was buried ſo deep in the ſnow, that I could not find it. I caught a marten; ſaw two more, and ſhot a grouſe.

It has been a pleaſant ſpring day; the ſnow is exceedingly deep; but it was good walking with Indian rackets.

Tueſday 12. Two ſaws at work. I was very indifferent again to-day till after dinner; when I grew ſomewhat better. Charles and Haines returned from the tilt, and went to ſome of their deathfalls.

At ſix o' clock this evening, my maid was taken in labour: and for want of better aſſiſtance, I was obliged to officiate as midwife myſelf. She had a ſevere time; but at half after eleven I delivered her of a ſtout boy: and ſhe did me the honor to ſay, that

that, although ſhe had been under the hands of three male, and two female practitioners, before ſhe left England, ſhe never met with a perſon who performed his part better. Fortunately for her, Brookes's Practice of Phyſic, which was found in Mr. Jones's pocket, gave me ſome idea of an art, which never till then did I expect to be called upon to practiſe. Having taken proper care of the mother, I was obliged next to act as nurſe, and take the child to bed with me; neither of which offices do I wiſh ever to reſume. 1771. February.

Mild weather all day, with ſnow firſt, and rain afterwards.

I have been very ill all day; which I attribute chiefly to being up ſo late laſt night. Nanny had a bad night, and her pains were very great to-day. I gave her chamomile, which ſoon relieved her, and in the evening ſhe was *as well as could be expected.* The ſawyers felled firewood. Charles and Haines viſited ſome of their traps. Two of the Indians came here in the evening with a couple of round ſeals, and ſtayed all night. I took a doſe of rhubarb before bed-time. Wedneſ. 13.

Frequent ſhowers of rain, with a free thaw.

I had the ſeals ſkinned. Haines went up the river, but got nothing. I found myſelf conſiderably relieved by the phyſic which I took laſt night. Little or no work done to-day. The Indians came up with their ſled, and brought ſome of their own goods to depoſite in my ſtore. They then took two empty hogſheads to Seal Iſland, and were directed to leave a few things at the tilt, on their return home. Thurſday 14.

Two men were engaged in making a new funnel for the ſtove chimney; as the other was obliged to be removed, on account of the intolerable ſmoke. The houſe for the fowls was finiſhed; ſome firewood cut, and various other work done about the houſe. Friday 15. *Wind S. E. hard.*

1771. February.

houſe. Charles and Haines went to Iſland Lake, and brought home a ſmall beaver. My female patient is rather worſe, and had a fainting fit to-day. I was but indifferent myſelf, and in the evening had a ſevere attack of the gravel.

It thawed all day; there were frequent ſhowers of ſleet and rain in the morning; but the latter part of the day proved fair.

Saturday 16. *Wind variable.*

The ſawyers fixed the new funnel and brought home ſome firewood. Charles and Haines cleared Neſcaupick Path. I was not well all day; and Nanny continues much as ſhe was before.

N. W. moderate.

Rain and ſleet till the evening, when the ſky cleared and it began to freeze.

Sunday 17. *N. W. little.*

The Indians came up with ſome ſeals for the dogs, and brought ſome more of their own baggage. Ned and Milmouth returned from the tilt, and brought two foxes; viz. a ſilver fox and a white one. I was greatly indiſpoſed to-day; and Nanny was conſiderably worſe: at night ſhe had a long and ſevere fit. I

N. E. hard.

finiſhed the laſt of my veniſon this day; and it had kept perfectly good. From the three deer, the few large fiſh which were caught in November laſt; and the beavers, foxes, otters, martens, grouſe, and other animals, which we killed in the courſe of the winter; I had freſh meat for dinner almoſt every day, and a ſufficient variety. The otters are hard and ſtrong eating, but the martens are nearly as good as rabbits; and the foxes are not deſpicable food: yet they taſte beſt when boiled and ſerved up with caper ſauce.

The morning was mild, dull, and fair; but we had a continued ſnow in the afternoon.

Monday 18.

The woodmen were employed in new-caſting, and ganging fiſhing leads. Haines being indiſpoſed to-day, and finding that he

he had feveriſh ſymptoms, I took twelve ounces of blood from him in the morning, and gave him an emetic in the evening. I found myſelf better than uſual, and Nanny is ſo well, that ſhe ſat up ſome hours, although it was contrary to my profeſſional advice. I have not been able to keep a fire in the dining-room theſe two days, on account of the ſmoke. 1771. February.

Snow with thaw.

The ſawyers were employed in making a roof over the funnel of the ſtove, but it did not anſwer any good purpoſe. Wedneſ. 20. and Thurſday 21.

Continual ſnow with thaw, the whole of theſe two days.

The ſawyers having been employed in cutting up firewood, they brought home a ſtack in the evening; and took an opportunity of behaving ill to me again, by inſolently requeſting an increaſe of their proviſions: but, as they have their full ſhare, I would not comply with their demands, leſt we ſhould all periſh for want, before a freſh ſupply arrives. Charles and Haines went to Iſland Lake, but the beavers lay out: one of the blood-hound whelps found them in another apartment; which they opened and put a trap into it. A ſtream of water came down over the ice to day. Friday 22.

Dull weather with froſt.

The ſawyers at work, but two of them were obliged to leave off at noon for want of timber. Charles and Haines went round their home walks, and the latter had an otter and part of the tail of a marten; the reſt had been eaten by a fox, which had likewiſe robbed and damaged moſt of the deathfalls. I went down the river, where I cleared, freſh tailed, and baited my traps and deathfalls. The Indians came up to the Lodge with ſome ſeals for the dogs; and they afterwards aſſiſted my people to haul wood home upon their ſled. Saturday 23. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.*

Dark unſettled weather. The

1771. February. Sunday 24. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.*

The Indians returned home; and afterwards took with them three larch planks, for Seal Iſland.

Small ſnow moſt part of this day.

Monday 25. *N. W. moderate.*

One ſaw at work till noon. Charles and Haines went to Iſland Lake, from which place they brought the foot of a large beaver, and then walked their paths. Haines had a marten; and ſeveral of the deathfalls had been robbed by a wolf and ſome foxes. I went to my traps down the river, and ſhifted one of them. A wolf was in the very act of demoliſhing the deathfall in Larch Cove when I went up to it; but on hearing me he ſcoured off into the woods. As I expected that he would return again, I drew a drag after me to a point on the oppoſite ſide of the river, and watched for him a conſiderable time, but he never appeared. There were many tracks of foxes upon the river. It was very fatiguing to walk upon the ſnow from my houſe to the Narrows, but below that place it was drifted pretty firm.

A very fine day.

Tueſday 26. *W. little.*

The ſawyers at work. Charles and Haines walked their paths, but got nothing. I looked at my traps down the river, and then proceeded to Lyon Head, where I viſited my Indian friends in their ſnowhouſe; with which I was greatly pleaſed. This curious habitation was hollowed out of a drift bank of ſnow, in form of an oven; the length is about twelve feet, the width ten, and the height ſeven. Acroſs the farther end was raiſed a platform of ſnow. On this were laid ſome boards, where the whole family ſlept upon bedding, compoſed of a conſiderable number of deerſkins; which are both ſoft and warm. There was a curious window in the roof, fronting the bed; which was nearly three feet ſquare, and made of a piece of tranſparent ice, ſhaved to a proper ſubſtance. It admitted a perfectly good light, and was ſecured in its place by ſtrewing

the

the edges with ſnow, and ſprinkling that ſnow with water. On each ſide was a ſmall pedeſtal of ſnow, for the ſupport of a couple of lamps, which gave a ſufficient light by night, and added ſo much heat to that occaſioned by the breath of the Indians, as to make the houſe entirely warm: I was even obliged to open my waiſtcoat for a while. This heat alſo thawed the roof and ſides ſufficiently to enable the external froſt, and natural coldneſs of the ſnow, to form innumerable ſmall icicles. Theſe different concretions from the reflection of the lamps made the apartment glitter with the appearance of radiant diamonds, or luminous cryſtalizations. The lamps were formed of ſtone, which they contrive to hollow out properly for this purpoſe; and the wicks, (for each had ſeveral laid in a row on the edge of the lamp) were bits of a particular kind of moſs, well dried. Having firſt poured ſome oil into the lamp, they then ſpit a number of ſmall pieces of fat upon a ſtick, and place them horizontally, at ſuch a diſtance behind the wicks, that their heat melts the fat, equal to the conſumption of oil. The entrance was two feet ſquare, and the upper part of it reclined outwards, making a conſiderable angle, and was near the central part of the front of the apartment. The door was a block of thick ice, which they laid upon the inſide of that aperture. From the door was a deſcent of four ſteps into a porch, which was ſixteen feet long, four feet wide at the bottom next the houſe, but narrowed towards the outer end till it was but juſt ſufficient for them to enter at, where it was quite open. It was built of large, oblong blocks of ſnow laid one upon another, and meeting at the top, which was ten feet high. By the entrance of the houſe projecting forward into the porch, and the ſteps before it, any perſon might walk in without ſtooping.

1771. February.

Wind W. freſh.

Adjoining to the entrance of the porch was a detached kitchen, formed with blocks of ſnow, and ſhaped like a glaſs-houſe;

1771. February. but not more than ten feet high, and five in diameter. A ſtick was laid acroſs it to hang the pot upon, which was boiled by the blaze of a few ſmall ſticks.

After ſpending an agreeable hour with the Indians, I returned to the tilt on Eyre Iſland; but was diſappointed in finding nobody there: all the firewood was nearly burnt up; and I was *Wind W. ſtrong.* too lazy to cut any more myſelf. The weather being exceedingly cold, and neither of the men returning, I paſſed an uncomfortable, ſolitary night. The wind forced ſo much drift in be- *hard.* tween the boards, that my bed, and the whole floor of the tilt, were ſoon covered a foot deep with ſnow.

A very fine day, but an extremely bad night.

Wedneſ. 27. *N. E. ſtrong.* At one o' clock this afternoon, Ned and Milmouth returned from Seal Iſland, where they lay laſt night. They informed me, that the ice was driven off ſhore, to the diſtance of ſome miles; and that a boat arrived laſt night from Chateau, with ſome people belonging to Meſſrs. Noble and Pinſon of Dartmouth, who carry on their buſineſs in Temple Bay. In the evening one of my people came from the Lodge, and brought me a letter from Mr. Ged, who relieved Lieutenant Davyes in the command of York Fort.

Hard froſt with low drift.

Thurſday 28. *N. E. moderate.* I returned home early this morning, and looked at my traps by the way, one of which was ſtruck up; the other, which had a yellow fox in it, was dragged near a mile from its place. On my arrival at the Lodge, I found, that two of our ſealers had accompanied three of Noble and Pinſon's people; who were come here to purchaſe a caſk of rum; they had brought me two quintels of dry fiſh from Chateau, but had left them at Seal Iſland. Nanny was very ill all day, having again caught cold. The Indians came up in the evening with a ſeal for the dogs.

In

1771. March. Friday 1. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.*

In the morning the ſtrangers went off for Seal Iſland; and the Indians took a tierce of rum for them upon their ſled. One ſaw at work. Two men hauling home timber to build a ſalmon-houſe. At one o' clock I ſent a man off for Seal Iſland, with orders to proceed to Chateau, along with Noble and Pinſen's people. Haines looked at ſome of his deathfalls, and built two more. I lent Attuiock a muſket, and furniſhed him with ſome ammunition, to-day; on condition that he gave me half of what he killed. Nanny much worſe than yeſterday.

It ſnowed faſt all day

Saturday 2. *N. E. hard.*

The ſawyers were ganging fiſhing leads.

Continual ſnow with much drift all day.

Sunday 3.

Charles looked at my traps leſt they ſhould be loſt. Nanny continues very ill.

The weather was the ſame as yeſterday.

Monday 4. *S. E. moderate.*

The ſawyers were cutting beams and other timber, for a ſalmon-houſe. Charles and Haines went to Iſland Lake, and brought home an old beaver which weighed thirty-four pounds when it was paunched. The Indians brought ſome ſeals for the dogs, and a brace of grouſe. I went up the river and killed a ſquirrel.

Thick fog with ſmall rain.

Tueſday 5. *S. ſtrong.*

The ſawyers were employed in felling timber to build a cod-ſtage. Charles and Haines cleared ſome of their deathfalls, and the latter ſaw the track of a white-bear upon the river, not far above the houſe. I gave Attuiock five harp ſkins to cover his kyack, and he carried three larch planks to Seal Iſland. Theſe, and the other planks, which I have ſent down at different times

1771. March — before, are intended to build vatts for the ſeals' oil, when it is melted out in the ſpring.

There were ſome ſhowers of rain to-day.

Wedneſ. 6. *Wind S. ſtrong.* — The ſawyers and furriers were employed as yeſterday. I went down the river to my traps, and found very bad walking; as the ſnow was tender, and there was much water under it. At night Milmouth came up from the tilt. Nanny no better; and I think her in very great danger.

Thurſday 7. — Some of the ſawyers were employed as yeſterday, and the reſt were digging a trench in the ſnow round the houſe, to draw off the water, which is beginning to riſe through the floor.

Nanny was ſo bad to-day, that I was greatly alarmed. Her face was intenſely red, her eyes had a fiery brightneſs, and ſhe had ſuch a quick ſucceſſion of fainting-fits, that each was of longer duration than the interval which preceded. Being deſtitute of every medicine which Dr. Brookes preſcribes in ſuch caſes, I was entirely at a loſs what to give her; but as I judged, that Indian tea was of the ſame nature with the herbs which are recommended by that author, I had ſome gathered from under the ſnow in the woods, and gave her a pint of the ſtrong infuſion of that plant ſweetened with ſugar; repeating the ſame three hours after. In a ſhort time, I had the pleaſure to find her complaints removed, and the unfavorable ſymptoms diſappear. I viſited my traps, and ſhifted them both. Charles, Haines, and Milmouth, went to Iſland Lake, and brought home three ſpruce-game, and the old beaver, whoſe foot they took off the 25th of laſt month. At night the Indians brought two ſeals and a pair of ducks.

Mild weather theſe two days.

One

1771. March. Friday 8. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

One ſaw at work. Charles and Haines cleared Neſcaupick Path, and opened the beaverhouſe in Bye Pond; but found too much ice in the angle to tail a trap in it: they ſaw the track of a large white-bear. The Indians took eight planks to Seal Iſland, and I lent Tooklavinia a muſket, on the ſame terms as before mentioned. I went down the river to my traps, and took a walk over South Head.

A fine mild day.

Saturday 9.

One ſaw at work. Charles and the boy went to Iſland Lake, and Haines viſited the deathfalls up the river. The Indians came up in the evening from Seal Iſland, with three ſeals' carcaſſes, and were accompanied by my meſſenger, who had returned from Chateau, and brought me a Newfoundland whelp from Guy.

Pleaſant weather.

Sunday 10. *N. W. moderate.*

The Indians went to the tilt, and returned in the evening accompanied by Ned, with a good ſilver-fox, and moſt of the things which were there. I read prayers to my family, and churched Nanny, who is now, thank God, perfectly recovered; an event which I have reaſon to believe, was effected by the Indian tea.

A fine day.

Monday 11. *W. little.*

After ſending Milmouth and Haines into the country, to open and tail traps in thoſe beaverhouſes which they found near the foot of Button Hill; and Charles along with Etuiock, to bring all the reſt of the things from the tilt: I ſet off at ſeven o'clock this morning, attended by Ned, Attuiock, and Tooklavinia, for Chateau. We went down Charles River to the mouth of Punt Brook, and croſſed the iſthmus to Niger Sound; which we continued till we were oppoſite to Niger Iſland. We landed

on

1771. March. on the South ſide, and advanced acroſs the country to the head of St. Peter's Bay, and afterwards to York Fort; where we arrived at five o' clock in the afternoon. The diſtance I judge to be near thirty miles, for the ſnow was uncommonly firm, and we walked with a very quick pace. All the ground between Niger Sound and St. Peter's Bay appears very likely for foxes and grouſe, yet we ſaw the tracks of but few of the former, although thoſe of the latter were numerous. On St. Peter's Bay we met with an otter, but he got through a hole in the ice; we alſo obſerved the tracks of ſome wolves there. The ſky was perfectly clear all day, and as there was only a gentle wind, we ſuffered from heat and thirſt. Immediately on my arrival at home, I felt much pain in my eyes; (with a ſenſation like that of having duſt in them) which continued all night. It was cauſed by the reflection of the ſun upon the ſurface of the ſnow, that had been thawed and frozen again,

Three large ſtags were ſeen upon Temple Bay this morning, coming from the Weſtward; but the barking of the dogs at the fort, turned them back.

Tueſday 12. The pain in my eyes much increaſed, and I felt very ſtiff from yeſterday's walk.

Fine weather.

Wedneſ. 13. At four o' clock this morning I awoke with extreme pain in my eyes, and was entirely unable to open them; which is a complaint that is called in this part of the world, *ſnow-blind*. Upon forcing my eyes open with my fingers, the ſenſation was exquiſite, attended with a plentiful diſcharge of ſharp water; which brought on a quick ſucceſſion of ſevere ſpaſms. The effects were exactly the ſame as would be produced by a perſon having his eyes filled with the moſt pungent ſnuff. As ſoon

as

as I got up, I held them over the ſteam of hot water, and by repeatedly doing the ſame in the courſe of the day, and keeping them well defended from the light with handkerchiefs bound over them, the pain was greatly diminiſhed at night, when I applied a poultice of boiled bread and oil. 1771. March.

This morning I could not open my eyes without force, and the admiſſion of light immediately brought on a violent ſpaſm. I continued the fomentation, but laid aſide the poultice; for I thought that the latter increaſed the pain. They grew better all day, and at night I could open them a little, but could not bear the light, not even by the ſmalleſt reflection. I ſent Ned to the Weſtward, in company with a party from the fort, who went out to try if they could kill a deer. One of the marines became ſnow-blind to-day. Thurſday 14.

My eyes were ſo much better, that I could keep them open all day, and even bear to go to the door for a few minutes at a time. A white-bear was ſeen in Temple Tickle. The deer-hunters returned this evening, and had ſeen near forty head; but could not get within ſhot of them. All the ground which lies along the ſhore of the ſtraits of Belle Iſle is generally much frequented by deer during the Winter, but particularly ſo at this time of the year; and they continue there till the end of April, or later. The marine was much worſe to-day; having uſed the abſurd Newfoundland application of poultices: I adviſed him to try my remedy, which he did, and found relief. The Indians returned home this morning by themſelves. Friday 15. *Wind W. moderate.* *N. E. freſh*

The day was fine, but on the ſhifting of the wind, the weather was likely to become unfavourable.

My eyes are better, but they are yet too weak for reading; nor can I fix them with attention on any object; particularly if Saturday 16. *N. E. hard.*

1771. March. if any light be reflected. Ned was ſeized with a violent complaint in his bowels. The marine recovered his ſight, but his eyes are very weak.

Dark, tempeſtuous weather, with continual ſnow.

Sunday 17. I was able to read much to-day. Ned was better; and the marine capable of doing his duty. Laſt Spring, the ſame man was blind for a month, and ſeveral others were ſo for a long time; few recovering their ſight in leſs than ten days. The conſumption of fuel in this houſe is very great, and yet it is intolerably cold.

Extremely bad weather.

Wedneſ. 20. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.* A very great ſwell rolled into the bay, occaſioned by the late heavy gales of wind, and ripped up the ice as far as it could reach. My eyes being now pretty well, I determined to return home on the morrow, if the weather prove favorable. Ned is ſtill very indifferent.

S. E. moderate. The gale continued without intermiſſion, attended with frequent ſnow, and ſo much drift, that the people could ſcarce go out of doors, ever ſince Saturday morning laſt, to ſupply the houſe with firing from the wood-pile; although it is at no great diſtance. The wind was more moderate to-day, and at night the weather became quite fine.

Thurſday 21. Riſing at day-light this morning, I prepared for my departure, but a white-bear being diſcovered upon the ice, coming towards the fort from Henly Iſland, we all ran out to attack him. The people made ſo much noiſe, that he turned back, took the water, and ſwam acroſs to Whale Gut, where he landed and went into the country. A party of the marines purſued, but could not overtake him. Theſe animals travel at a much greater

greater rate than is generally ſuppoſed; for they take very long ſteps. Two men went to the Weſtward in queſt of deer; they wounded a brace, but got neither of them. 1771. March.

A very fine day.

At eight o' clock this morning, leaving Ned behind me, who is yet too weak to travel, and borrowing a marine of Mr. Ged, I ſet off on my return home. We kept along the low land till we came near St. Peter's Bay, then turned up the hills and aſcended St. Peter's Head; which is bald on the top, and the higheſt mountain in this neighbourhood. We had a commanding view of the country, and I could plainly diſcern Proſpect Hill. We deſcended on the North ſide of the head, where we found thick woods, in which the ſnow was very deep and light. Here we met with the recent marks of porcupines; and I killed a ſpruce-game with my rifle: but my eye not being clear enough to attempt beheading the bird, as I uſually do, I fired at the body, and the ball knocked him entirely to pieces. Afterwards we made a ſtraight courſe to Ranger Lodge, but did not arrive there till ſeven o' clock in the evening; for we had many ſmall hills to croſs, ſeveral ſkirts of woods to go through, and the ſnow was light. All theſe difficulties, together with the diſtance which is twenty miles, fatigued us much. At the head of Fox Pond we croſſed the freſh track of a white-bear, but I had not the leaſt inclination to follow him. I found Milmouth and Haines had returned home; but the beaverhouſes all proved old ones. Since my departure, Charles had brought in two martens; the furriers one, and a wolvering; one trap was loſt, and they found a foxhound dead in another, in which he had the misfortune to be caught. Friday 22.

A delightful mild day.

One ſaw at work, and the reſt of the crew hauling home firewood. The furriers went round their traps, and brought in Saturday. 23.

1771. March. two foxes. I ſent the marine out a ſhooting; and he killed a brace of ſpruce-game, and a ſquirrel. Charles and I were engaged all day in altering the furboards, and making new ones after the Canadian form. Thoſe uſed in Newfoundland, being too ſhort and too broad, do not make the ſkins look near ſo well as the furboards of Canada.

A very fine day.

Sunday 24. The Indians came here in the evening with ſome ſeals, and remained all night.

It ſnowed for the greateſt part of laſt night and this morning; and thawed freely all day.

Monday 25. *Wind W. ſtrong.* Having ſerved out to the furriers a month's proviſions, I ſent them off for Green Bay, and St. Modeſt; the former of which is fourteen leagues from this place, and the latter twenty-ſeven. I accompanied them to Seal Iſland; and the Indians carried their proviſions, traps, and a ſalmon-punt upon their ſled. We ſet the ſail in the boat, to aſſiſt the dogs, and I ſailed down in her the greateſt part of the way. The dogs ſometimes found it difficult to keep ahead of the ſled.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

Tueſday 26. *N. W. hard.* The ſealers had a fox to-day, which is the nineteenth that they have killed. The weather was too bad for me to return home; for it was tempeſtuous, with ſharp froſt and much drift.

Wedneſ. 27. The ice being driven cloſe in to the ſhore, the furriers could not proceed on their intended voyage. After breakfaſt I ſet off homewards by myſelf. Under South Head I ſaw ſeven grouſe ſitting upon a rock, but as I had only my rifle, I would not diſturb them. On the river I obſerved the tracks of ſeveral wolves, and tailed a trap for them on Rabbit Iſland, making it faſt to a boat's grapnel. On my arrival at home, I ſent Charles

and

and the marine after the grouſe, and they returned in the evening with ſix of them. They had killed two brace of ſpruce-game, and brought in a marten, ſince my departure. 1771. March

The ſawyers felled timber for a wharf, and made ſome oars. Charles and the marine went to Iſland Lake; but the beavers lay out, and for want of a dog that would hunt, they could not tell where they had taken up their abode. I ſat watching at Rabbit Iſland moſt part of the day, but ſaw nothing. Thurſday 28. *Wind E. hard.*

It ſnowed hard almoſt the whole of this day.

The ſawyers were employed as yeſterday. Charles and the marine croſſed Hare Hill, and brought home four ſlips. I walked to Atkinſon Brook, where I examined the ſlips, and tailed four more in Slip Cove. The boy was cutting ſewel-ſticks. Friday 29. *S. W. little.*

Clear weather, with froſt.

The ſawyers felling timber. Charles and the marine walked the deathfall paths: the former brought two traps out of New Path, and tailed them on Proſpect Hill; where he ſhifted one of thoſe which was there before. In the evening the furriers returned from Seal Iſland, as the ice ſtill continues near the ſhore. They were accompanied by Guy and one of his crew, and had killed two brace of grouſe by the way. My eyes are very tender again. Saturday 30. *W. little.*

Serene, fine weather.

The boy became ſnow-blind to-day. The Indians brought my fiſh from Seal Iſland, and a ſeal for the dogs. One of the bloodhounds was caught in a trap, but received no injury. Sunday 31.

Delightful weather.

I ſhifted the ſawyers into the Indian houſe which is in the cove below, and ſent Milmouth and Haines to collect ſlips out April. Monday 1.

1771. April. of the North Weſt walk; but they could find only ſix. They ſaw the ſlot of a brace of deer. The ſealers and Indians returned home. Charles and the marine viſited the traps, but got nothing. I went up the river and altered all the deathfalls. My family was greatly increaſed to-day, by the bloodhound bitch bringing forth ten whelps, but ſhe overlaid three of them.

A gentle thaw came on to-day.

Tueſday 2. The ſawyers felled timber to build a codſtage and fiſhflakes. The furriers went to Guy's Cove to try if they could croſs upon freſh ſlot of deer; and they tailed a trap for an otter in Atkinſon Brook. Charles and the marine walked the deathfall paths. I took a turn up the river and tailed two ſnares for rabbits.

It thawed freely all day.

Wedneſ. 3. One ſaw was at work, and the reſt of the people were employed as yeſterday. Haines ſnow-blind. Milmouth went up Neſcaupick Path and killed two brace of ſpruce-game. Charles and the marine viſited the beaverhouſe, and brought the ſmall beaver, whoſe foot was taken off on the 18th of February. I went up the river and looked at all the traps, deathfalls, and ſnares, but got nothing. Attuiock brought two ſeals and the ſeven traps from Seal Iſland.

A clear day, with hot ſun and ſharp froſt.

Thurſday 4. One ſaw at work, two men hauling home the timber which had been felled up the river, and the other two cut and brought home a ſhallop's main-maſt. Attuiock took three larch planks to Seal Iſland. I went to Slip Cove, where I tailed eleven more ſlips; and the ſewels, which I brought from England, were ſet up to direct the deer into them. I likewiſe placed ſewel-ſticks acroſs the river, ready for fixing up, and killed a grouſe with my rifle. In the afternoon I made a hundred and fifty yards of

of ſewels. Charles walked all the paths except the Neſcaupick. He tailed two more traps for foxes, and ſhot a brace of ſpruce-game. Milmouth and the marine carried the other five traps to Niger Sound, where they tailed them for foxes. They returned over the hills, and brought a ſpruce-game and a porcupine. Haines was not able to go out. Attuiock brought five ſeals; alſo, a letter from Seal Iſland, which informed me, that above twenty deer had croſſed the harbour to the Weſtward on Monday laſt; that the ice was ſtill on the coaſt; and that two white-bears were ſeen at Cape Charles a few days ago. 1771. April.

A charming day.

The ſawyers were felling and hauling home firewood. Haines went up Neſcaupick Path. Attuiock took two planks to Seal Iſland. I went to Slip Cove and ſet up the new ſewels, which were but juſt ſufficient for it; the river will require fifteen hundred yards more. Having finiſhed that buſineſs I went to Atkinſon Brook, walked acroſs Lyon Neck, and returned home to dinner, which conſiſted of a ſide of the porcupine. It proved ſweet and good eating, although both lean and tough; for they are now quite out of ſeaſon. The Indians had lately caught a very fine ſilver fox, but another had eaten it out of the trap. Milmouth viſited the traps by Niger Sound, and took a circuit beyond them. He killed two brace of grouſe and ſaw the ſlot of ſome deer which were gone to the Eaſtward. Charles went up Hare Hill and Iſland Brook Path; afterwards walked round Rugged and Tough to Niger Sound; and, paſſing over South Head, he came up the river home again. He killed a grouſe and ſaw the ſlot of ſome deer, which were gone to the Eaſtward. Friday 5.

A very fine day.

Four

1771. April. Saturday 6. *Wind S. S. E.*

Four of the ſawyers felled and hauled home firewood, and the other two made ſome oars. Charles walked the home paths, and killed a ſpruce-game. Milmouth went to Niger Sound, where he ſhifted the traps, and killed a grouſe. Haines went to Atkinſon Brook and the tilt; from which place he returned at night. I was employed in making more ſewels. The Indians coming up with a ſeal, I ordered them to make ſome traces for my dogs; I tried one of the bloodhounds in the ſled, and he behaved very well. At night Ned and two men, who came in a boat to Table Point, arrived from Chateau, and informed me that they had buried the corps of Mr. Jones in the ſea; it being impoſſible to dig a grave, without infinite difficulty. They ſaw a herd of deer which were coming to the Northward.

Cloudy weather, with a little froſt.

Sunday 7.

Early in the morning I put my proviſions, bedding, and other baggage on the Indian ſled; my gun and rackets upon my own, drawn by three dogs, and ſet off with Haines for the tilt; which with much difficulty we found. I afterwards ſent the Indians to Seal Iſland with a plank.

A thick, wet fog all day.

Monday 8. *N. ſtrong.*

Early in the morning, Haines went to Seal Iſland for ſome things, and returned with them at noon. At ten o'clock Milmouth came from the Lodge to remain with me. Soon afterwards two of the ſealers called to inform me that they had killed a wolf at the Eaſt end of this iſland, which had got into one of their traps upon White-Fox Iſland this morning. He travelled at ſuch a rate with the trap upon one of his fore feet, that they had much difficulty to overtake him, though aſſiſted by a couple of ſtout Newfoundland dogs; for the wolf ſo intimidated the dogs, by frequently ſnapping at them as he ran,

that

that they were afraid to attack him. I went with them to take a view of the beaſt, and a large old dog he was, but very poor; for he had been impelled by hunger to haunt about the ſealers' houſe for ſome time paſt, to eat the ſeals' bones which had been left half picked by their dogs. Milmouth and I were employed all the reſt of the day in cutting boughs to ſewel the harbour, in order to cauſe the deer to come cloſe to a point of Eyre Iſland, where I intend to watch for them. 1771. April.

It ſnowed hard all laſt night, and drifted the whole of this day.

At five o' clock this morning I ſent Milmouth to ſtrike up the traps which are by Niger Sound, and then take a walk round the Cape Land in ſearch of the deer which were ſeen on Saturday laſt: at the ſame time Haines cut more boughs. I walked to the top of one of the hills on this iſland and there ſat down to watch. Shortly after I diſcovered a fox upon the harbour, and ſlipped my greyhound at him, but he eſcaped. A man came from Seal Iſland and brought me a fore quarter of the wolf, a piece of which was roaſted for dinner, but it proved ſo hard, dry, tough, and rank, that I could ſwallow but one mouthful. As I was, however, determined to get the better of my ſqueamiſh ſtomach, I ſet the remainder by for ſupper, but my ſucceſs was not then much greater. At one o' clock I joined Haines, and we made a ſhooting-ſtand of ſnow at the South Weſt point of this iſland. My eyes being very tender, I ſteamed them this evening. Milmouth returned at night, and brought me two dogs from home; alſo ſome ſewel-twine and other things. On Niger Sound he met the Chateau men returning home. Tueſday 9. *N. W. moderate.* *Wind N. E. freſh.* *E.*

Mild and pleaſant till noon, dark and raw afterwards.

Early in the morning the men began to ſewel the harbour with boughs; and in the afternoon I ſent them for ſome ſeals' Wedneſ. 10. *S. E. ſtrong,*

fleſh

1771. April. fleſh to the Indian ſnow-houſe, which Attuiock has quitted; he now lives in his tent near Seal Iſland. I was engaged in making ſome more harneſs for my dogs, and I added another blood-hound and the Newfoundland dog to my coach. I ate part of the wolf to-day; but as it was not altogether palatable, a little ſufficed me; notwithſtanding I taſted no other kind of food.

Frequent ſhowers of ſmall rain all day.

Thurſday 11. *Wind S. E. ſtrong.* I ſent Haines home for ſome things, with which he returned at night accompanied by Ned. In their way hither, they ſaw a large wolf, and the ſlot of a brace of deer. The Indians called here in their road home, and brought me a few things from the Lodge. The tilt has leaked very much, through every part of the roof, ſince the rain began.

Friday 12. Early in the morning, Haines went to Seal Iſland for ſome fleſh for the dogs; and on his return, he met two wolves upon the harbour, which appeared to be inclined to attack him; but on firing ſome ſhot at them, they howled and then ran off. Milmouth went to the South ſhore for a trap, which he tailed on Salt Point: he returned in the evening, and informed me that he had found one of our empty hogſheads greatly damaged by the wolves, and that he had obſerved the tracks of two of thoſe animals upon the river.

Thick fog, with rain all yeſterday and to-day.

Saturday 13. Early this morning Haines and Milmouth tailed ſome ſlips and traps upon Lyon Neck, and Ned returned with the Newfoundland whelp; for he would not draw. At the ſame time I went to the South Weſt point of this iſland, where I repaired the ſtand, and kept watch until the fog grew too thick to ſee a gun-ſhot. One of the ſawyers came down in the evening with another bloodhound, and a ſupply of proviſions.

Thick, foggy weather. At

At day-light this morning I ſent the furriers round the traps, and they brought me a grouſe. A man came here from Seal Iſland, who informed me that another wolf had carried off one of their traps laſt week; and, that in his way to this place, he had killed an otter upon the ice. The Indians having caught ſix ſeals, they brought them to the Lodge this evening, as a freſh ſupply of proviſions for the dogs. Whether my appetite or the taſte of the wolf be better, I cannot tell; but I can now make a tolerable good meal of him.

1771. April. Sunday 14. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

Thick fog, with hard rain, moſt part of theſe laſt twenty-four hours.

At day-light I ſent the furriers to ſtrike up the fartheſt traps; but the harbour being almoſt knee-deep in water upon the ice, it was very unpleaſant, laborious walking. One of the Indians brought two ſeals: alſo Guy called here and informed me, that he had tailed a gun upon White-Fox Iſland for a white-bear, which had been there the two preceding evenings; and, at the latter time, he had eaten a round jar. Milmouth and Haines repaired the ſhooting ſtand that had been waſhed down by the late rains. The evening being clear, I walked to the top of the higheſt hill upon this iſland, and had an extenſive view out to ſea; but could not diſcern a drop of freſh water. I finiſhed my quarter of wolf to-day, and I believe, that my ſtomach will not refuſe ſuch food again, during my reſidence in this country.

Monday 15.

S. freſh.

The weather continued the ſame till two o' clock this afternoon, when it cleared up, and at night a gentle froſt came on.

The furriers finiſhed the ſtand this morning, and then ſeweled the harbour. I croſſed the ice to the North head of White-Bear Sound, and ſat watching there ſome time. We began to build another ſtand with ſtones, on the North point of Tilt Cove.

Tueſday 16. *N. E. moderate.*

It ſnowed a little, now and then, in the courſe of the day; and rained hard all night.

1771. April. Wedneſ. 27. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

W. moderate.

The furriers went to Little Caribou to look for ſome traps, which they loſt there in January laſt, and found that one of them had been carried away by a wolf; and that the reſt were ſtill buried in the ſnow. At noon the Indians came from the Lodge with half a beaver, ſome bread, and a keg of ſpruce-beer. In their way hither, they croſſed the ſlot of a brace of deer near Salt Point. The ice in the harbour being covered with much water, it is very weak in many places.

Hard rain during the greateſt part of the day, but the night proved fair.

Thurſday 18. *N. N. E. freſh.*

The men cut ſome more boughs in the morning; but were ſoon driven from their work by the badneſs of the weather. As Haines was rubbing the lock of his gun this evening, by the fireſide, where the other man was ſitting along with me, it accidentally went off; but very fortunately did no other damage, than that of ſingeing his own eyes and face by the exploſion of the priming.

It ſnowed hard all day.

Friday 19. *N. N. W. little.*

Haines was blind this morning and in great pain, from the accident of laſt night. I fomented his eyes, and anointed the lids of them with Turner's cerate. Milmouth went home, with orders to tail the traps on the North Weſt ſide of the harbour; and look at the ſlips by Atkinſon Brook in his way. He returned at night and brought ſome butter and oil.

We had ſnow in the morning, the reſt of the day proved foggy, and a ſharp froſt came on at night.

Saturday 20. *N. N. W. hard.*

I ſet off homewards at eleven o' clock, and as I was reſting myſelf upon a rock under South Head, three deer which came acroſs from Salt Point, paſſed by me at the diſtance of about two hundred yards. I followed them, but they ran ſo ſwiftly acroſs

acroſs the barrens, that they arrived at Niger Sound before I got to the top of the head. At the ſame time I diſpatched Milmouth to Seal Iſland for ſome dog-meat, with orders for the Indians to carry Haines home to-morrow upon their ſled. One fox and a marten had been caught ſince I left home.

1771. April. *Wind N. N. W. moderate.*

A clear ſky and ſharp froſt.

At day-light this morning, two of the ſawyers went to Niger Sound after the deer which I ſaw yeſterday, and obſerved, that ſome others had joined them. They followed the ſlot till bad weather came on, and then turned back again; but meeting with the freſh track of a white-bear upon Punt Pond, they followed it down Niger Sound till they came to the place where the bear had taken water: further purſuit being then impracticable they returned home. Ned went to Atkinſon Brook, where he found one of the ſlips down; and the deer which I ſaw yeſterday had paſſed over it. He tailed a ſlip upon the iſthmus, and another in Slip Cove, in which there are now twenty. Upon the river he found the bloodhound dog in one of my traps, where he had been all night.

Sunday 21. *W. moderate.*

N. N. E. moderate.

Attuiock and his favourite wife came here, and brought Haines home. His left eye is ſo bad, that I fear he will loſe it. Upon an examination of my proviſions, I found no more left than will be ſufficient for five weeks. Various complaints were made to me againſt the ſawyers; and, upon a full inveſtigation of the circumſtances, I found them all to be raſcals.

The weather was very fine till noon, when it began to ſnow, which continued without intermiſſion for the remainder of the day.

After breakfaſt the Indians ſet me down at the tilt, and then returned home. In the afternoon I walked to the top of the

Monday 22. *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

1771. April. higheſt hill, and could perceive all the land around ſtill covered with ſnow, and nothing but firm ice to be diſcerned out at ſea, as far as the eye could reach: which, I ſuppoſe, cannot be leſs than fifty leagues from the land.

Wind N. N. E. moderate. It ſnowed till noon when the ſky cleared, but there was much drift all day. The froſt was very ſharp.

Tueſday 23. *N. W. moderate.* At five o'clock this morning, Milmouth began to ſewel more of the harbour. I went to Salt Point, and watched till five in the evening without ſeeing any thing; though ſeveral foxes *W. N. W.* and wolves had traverſed the harbour laſt night. During my abſence, the Indians having been at the tilt, they had left ſix ſeal ſkins and a letter, which they had brought from Seal Iſland.

A clear day with hard froſt.

Wedneſ. 24. Early in the morning I went to Salt Point, and ſat watching there all day without any ſucceſs. At the ſame time Milmouth went home; but returned to the tilt in the evening, accompanied by Charles. The ſawyers launched the wherry over the ice to a ſecure place, for fear of the harbour breaking up ſuddenly.

Clear froſty weather.

Thurſday 25. *S. W. moderate.* Early in the morning I ſent Charles home, and took Milmouth with me to Seal Iſland; where we arrived juſt as the people were ſitting down to breakfaſt: one diſh conſiſted of ſome of the old wolf fried in ſeal's oil. They invited me to partake with them; which I did, and made a very hearty meal; but I muſt confeſs, that it was rather ſtrong. We were obliged to remain here all night; for there was ſo great a thaw, that the dogs could not travel with the ſled; which is ſhort and heavy, of the Newfoundland conſtruction.

It thawed very freely all day.

It

1771. April. Friday 26. *Wind N. hard.*

It rained at day-light, but ſnowed hard the reſt of the day, accompanied with a heavy gale of wind, which obliged us to continue here.

Saturday. 27. *S.*

The ice being driven to a diſtance from the ſhore, ſome of the people went with me this morning to the outer point of Indian Iſland, in expectation of ſhooting ſome ducks; but, although many thouſands flew to the Northward, they all kept too far off. On my return to Seal Iſland, at two o' clock, I found Charles there; whoſe errand was to inform me of the indiſpoſition of part of my family. Leaving the dogs and ſled behind me, I immediately ſet off with Milmouth and Charles for the tilt, but could not proceed any farther: becauſe the ice in the harbour was covered with water nearly a foot deep, and I felt myſelf ſufficiently fatigued with what I had already performed.

A mild, pleaſant day.

Sunday 28.

At day-light this morning I ſent Milmouth and Charles for the dogs and ſled, and went home by myſelf. Upon the river, I met all the men, who where able to walk, going in queſt of deer. On my arrival, I had the pleaſure to find the ſick folks much better. I received information, that John Williams, one of the ſawyers, had, on Thurſday laſt, committed an abominable and capital crime; and, upon examination, there were ſufficient proofs of his guilt. I ſeized and bound him, that I might ſend him to Chateau by the firſt opportuuity, to be conveyed to St. John's in Newfoundland to take his trial. The Indian boy came up with ſome ſeals. Haines being now recovered returned to the tilt.

Monday 29.

Early in the morning I went to Seal Iſland upon the Indian ſled, and remained there all night.

I paid

1771. April. Tueſday 30. I paid a viſit to the Indians this morning, and brought Attuiock and Ickcongoque (his favourite wife) back with me. I purchaſed an otterſkin of him, ſold him ten ſealſkins on credit, and gave him another to make into boots for myſelf. Ickcongoque afterwards carried me to the tilt upon their ſled. Charles being very ill I ſent him home; and Haines went to Salt Point. After making a ſhort ſtay at the tilt, I croſſed the harbour to South Head, and obſerved ſix deer upon Niger Sound coming towards me. On landing, they ſeparated and began to feed; upon which I went to the ſpot immediately, but could ſee nothing of them. I ſoon diſcovered, that we had paſſed each other by the way, within gun-ſhot; the inequality of the ground having hid them from my ſight. I haſtened home, and ſent Ned to the tilt on my arrival.

Complaint being made to me that Williams was not well ſecured, and that his guard often ſet him at liberty, I delivered out two trapchains and a couple of padlocks; with which I ordered him to be chained to one of his bedpoſts.

May. Wedneſ. 1. Ned and Milmouth came up for ſome ſlips, and informed me, that they had ſeen ſix deer this morning; and that thoſe, which I ſaw yeſterday, had paſſed cloſe on the left ſide of the ſlips by Atkinſon Brook. I gave them a feather-ſewel to run on that ſide. Ned returned in the evening with an otter and a grouſe, which Haines had ſhot; he had alſo killed another otter at the ſame time, but loſt it in the water.

Thurſday 2. At day-light I ſent Ned to the tilt, with orders for Milmouth and himſelf to go immediately beyond North Black Hill, to ſee if they could meet any black-bears among the burnt woods; alſo directed Haines to go to Great Caribou to try for ducks. I walked down to South Head, and ſat there till two o' clock. On my

my return I went up Punt Brook, ſhifted a trap which had been tailed there for an otter, and got home at four in the afternoon. At ſix o'clock the ſawyers ſaw four deer come out of the woods, near Rabbit Iſland, and go down the river. 1771. May.

Cold, cloudy weather.

At four o'clock this morning I went down the river, and ſlotted the deer to the top of South Head. As they made no ſtop there, I concluded that they were far enough out of my reach; but at nine, they croſſed the harbour to Lyon Head. I followed them to that place, but on my arrival they were croſſing St. Lewis's Bay. I then turned round on the North Weſt ſide of the head, and came back to Salt Point, where I met Haines; he had been out this morning, in company with ſome of the ſealers, in one of their ſkiffs, to ſhoot ducks; but had met with no ſucceſs. At ſix in the evening, I arrived at home exceedingly fatigued, and my feet were much inflamed by the wet; the ſnow being full of water and rotten to the bottom. Ned and Milmouth returned at night with a fox, and informed me they had ſeen the marks where a bear had been ſome time ago. Attuiock brought four carcaſſes and one round bedlamer. Friday 3.

A fine day.

Finding that I was feveriſh, I made ten attempts to bleed myſelf, but did not ſucceed. My feet were ſo tender to-day, that I could ſcarce ſtand on them. Ned and Milmouth returned to the tilt, and Attuiock to his tent. Saturday 4. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

It rained all the morning, the afternoon was fair, and it rained again at night.

Etuiock came here early this morning with their ſled; and and taking Charles, Bettres (the boy) and Williams with me, we went to Seal Iſland. At noon we ſet out for Chateau in a ſkiff, Sunday 5. *N. N. E. freſh.*

1771. May. skiff, taking alſo a couple of the ſealers. We had clear water till we paſſed Camp Iſlands; but on obſerving a jamb of ice which extended from Table Point towards Belle Iſle, we endeavoured to go on the outſide of it. In this attempt we got ſo far out to ſea, (and ſuch abundance of ice at the ſame time came after us from the North Eaſt) that it was with great difficulty we regained the ſhore at Birchy Caſcade: we hauled our ſkiff up and ſpent the night by a good fire in the woods.

The day was fine, but it ſnowed hard all night.

Monday 6. Early in the morning we launched the boat, and rowed along ſhore to Foulweather Droke, but could get no farther; the ice being firmly jammed quite acroſs, from Table Point to Belle Iſle. There we hauled up the boat and I walked upon the point where I met with eight deer, and ſhot one of them through the haunches, at a conſiderable diſtance, but did not kill him; I then purſued him a long way without ſucceſs. The reſt of the people went round the ſhore to the Head of St. Peter's Bay, but killed nothing. We ſuffered greatly all night from cold, for the woods were thin, chiefly old birch, the ſnow was very deep, and we could ſcarce keep our fire alight, the fuel being full of ſap.

Tueſday 7. *Wind S. moderate.* At day-light this morning, finding the ice was driven back to the Northward, I ordered the boat round the Point, and walked acroſs to Conden Tickle; where I found fourteen deer feeding upon wild rye which appeared through the ſnow. Unfortunately they got ſight of me at the ſame time and went off, when I fired at above two hundred yards diſtance, without effect. The boat meeting me there, we made the beſt of our way to Chateau, and arrived in Henley Tickle at four in the afternoon, where I ſhot four ducks and then went to York Fort.

Mr.

1771. May. Wedneſ. 8.

Mr. Ged being inveſted by the governor with power to try and puniſh ſmall crimes, I proſecuted Williams accordingly, and he was ſentenced to receive a dozen laſhes. I went to the tickle to ſhoot ducks, but killed very few.

Thurſday 9.

In the morning I went to the tickle, but no ducks flew through. After dinner Williams received his puniſhment, and I then accuſed him of a capital crime. Mr. Ged ordered him in irons and committed him to priſon, to take his trial at St. John's. In the evening I went to the tickle, and killed ten ducks.

Friday 10. *Wind S. moderate.*

Early in the morning, leaving Charles to follow with the ſealers, and taking Bettres with me, I went to the Table Land in a boat belonging to the garriſon, and ſent it back immediately on my arrival. In my way hither I meaſured the flight of the eider ducks by the following method: viz. on arriving off Duck Iſland, ſix miles diſtant from Henley Tickle, I cauſed the people to lie on their oars; and when I ſaw the flaſh of the guns, which were fired at a flock of ducks as they paſſed through, I obſerved by my watch how long they were in flying abreaſt of us. The reſult of above a dozen obſervations, aſcertained the rate to be ninety miles an hour. After making a tilt with ſome ſeal ſkins which I borrowed at Chateau, I took a walk acroſs the point, and got ſhots at a good fox and a black duck, with my rifle; alſo ſaw a deer, but night came on before I could get up to it. It was nine o' clock when I returned to the tilt very hungry; having eaten nothing ſince ſix in the morning: but, inſtead of dinner being ready, the boy had not been able to light a fire; therefore I was obliged to do that buſineſs myſelf; I ſoon effected it, and broiled ſome ducks for our ſuppers. In my way hither I killed one duck out of the boat, and brought ſome others along with me.

A fine day.

1771. May. Saturday 11. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

At eleven o' clock I went to the place where I had wounded the deer on the 6th inſtant; and ſat waiting ther e till three in the afternoon, in expectation of meeting with it, or ſome others; but being diſappointed, I came back and found our boat arrived from Chateau. Bettres, whom I had ſent acroſs the neck, did not return until five o' clock; at which time we made ſail with a freſh wind, and arrived at Seal Iſland at nine. Unfortunately I forgot a couple of foxhounds, which I had brought from home, and left them coupled together and tied up near the tilt. We found much ſea off the Cape, as it had blown hard there all day.

Rain and fog all morning, but fair afterwards.

Sunday 12.

Early in the morning Etuiock and the Indians came to the tilt, and conducted me and my baggage home on their ſled. We found the bay broken up in the middle, as high as the South head of White-Bear Sound, where we inadvertently got upon looſe pans of ice, and were in danger of being driven out to ſea; but by the activity of the dogs, we eſcaped the danger. From Seal Iſland to Otter Iſland the ice was very rotten, and knee-deep in water. On my arrival at home I was informed that one of my people had killed a deer laſt week; but, by not being paunched till late the next day, it was ſpoiled. A great many deer had croſſed the harbour ſince I went from home; and ſoon after my return, three croſſed the river a little below my houſe: the ſawyers followed them, but without ſucceſs. The river began to break up in the evening.

Monday 13. *W. S. W.*

I had the ſkiff caulked and payed; the boards piled; the foundation for the ſalmon-houſe cleared; and other things done. Charles began to dig the garden, Ned took up ſome ſeweling, and was at work down the river all day. In the evening the the river broke up as far as Rabbit Iſland; having been entirely frozen twenty-ſeven weeks and three days.

A very warm day.

I had

1771. May. Tueſday 14. *Wind W.S.W. freſh.*

I had the ſkiff launched and brought up to the houſe. Three men were employed in refitting her rigging, and other buſineſs; two, ſetting up the garden fence; Charles and the boy, clearing it of ſtones; and Ned, in taking up the remainder of the ſewels which were on the ice. I went to Iſland Pond Brook to watch for geeſe, but none appeared. The two furriers came up from the tilt, and brought an otter and a lord. Attuiock walked up to pay me a viſit, and ſtayed all night. In the evening I went in the boat to the Narrows, where I tailed three traps on a rubbingplace. We had a hard row back againſt the current, and narrowly eſcaped being jammed between the large, thick pans of ice, which came down the river. All the lower part of the river gave way this evening. A hot day.

Wedneſ. 15. *ſtrong.*

Two men were employed all the forenoon about the ſkiff; three on the garden fence; and four in the lower garden. In the afternoon the ſawyers were picking oakum, and the furriers making otterboards. There was a very high tide this evening, which floated part of the ſtage timber, but by timely aſſiſtance we ſaved it. *E little. N.*

The morning was cloudy, and it rained in the afternoon.

Thurſday 16. *N. freſh.*

In the forenoon the ſawyers were picking oakum; the ſmith at work on the ſkiff; Charles ill in bed; and I was engaged in damping and new ſpreading the furs. In the afternoon the furriers went out with ottertraps: they tailed one in Salt Point Cove, and found both thoſe at the mouth of Atkinſon Brook, in the water; with the toe of an otter in one of them.

It rained, hailed, and froze all day.

Friday 17. *N.N. E.*

The weather being bad to-day, all of us were variouſly employed in, and about the houſe. The river was much lower to-day than at any time ſince the ice broke up.

Continual ſnow all day.

1771. May. Saturday 18. *Wind N. W. little.* At ten o' clock this morning I ſent off five men for Chateau to ſhoot ducks, my ſtock of proviſions being now very low; but finding the ice in the harbour ſtill firm, they were obliged to return. They killed a brace of grouſe.

S. W. The fall of ſnow continued until eight o' clock this morning,

S. at which time it was two feet deep; but, as the ſun ſhone ſtrong all day, moſt of it was gone by night, when it ſet in for rain.

Sunday 19. *variable.* Two of the people belonging to the ſealing crew came here this morning, to engage with me for the ſummer's fiſhing. I hired one of them (John Tilſed) for a boatſmaſter; but would not engage the other. After dinner I went down the river in the ſkiff, and landed two of my people, together with one of the ſealers at South Head, in their way to Seal Iſland.

Cloudy weather, with a few ſmall ſhowers.

Monday 20. *W. N. W. freſh.* I went to Cub Pond at four o' clock this morning, and ſaw the freſh track of a black-bear on Dog Point. At ten I took all hands with me in the ſkiff, and ſet off for Chateau; in going down Punt Reach we ſaw five deer on the South Weſt ſhore, and ſheered near to them; I then fired, but without any effect. I landed and walked upon South Head, from whence a bridge of ice was ſtill to be ſeen acroſs the harbour. I therefore ſent one of the furriers by land, with orders to meet the men who went to Seal Iſland yeſterday, and go along with them to the tilt, and bring every thing away from the place. I then ordered

S. the ſkiff back to wait for me in Punt Reach, and taking Bettres, with both rifles, I went after the deer. I ſlotted them round Punt Pond, and acroſs the South Barrens, in a direction to the ſhallop, where the people met them, as they were returning from Seal Iſland. I killed a grouſe with a ſingle ball. Charles ſaw five deer in a ſmall marſh not far from the river. I returned to the ſkiff, and landed at the Narrows, from whence I

walked

walked home, ſending her back to South Head to wait for the other people, but ſhe returned at night without them. Attuiock brought me ſeven ducks. 1771. May.

Clear, pleaſant weather.

Taking all hands in the ſkiff, at four this morning, I went down the river and landed at Barred Iſland. I then ordered Charles and Milmouth to take Ned, Haines, and the ſawyers in the ſkiff to Chateau to ſhoot ducks. They proceeded down the harbour, and meeting a Seal Iſland boat near White-bear Sound, they put them on board and returned to me with the ſkiff. On their way back, they met with one of the foxhounds which were left at the Table Land. They alſo brought an otter out of one of the traps at Atkinſon Brook, and found the old Newfoundland bitch in another; ſhe had been in the trap ever ſince Saturday laſt, and her foot was almoſt cut off. I tailed a trap on one of the barren rocks, and another by the ſecond little pond; alſo killed a ſhell-bird in the third, and got home at the approach of evening. The firſt green leaf appeared to-day, which was a currant. Tueſday 21. *Wind W.*

Clear morning and hazy day, with mild, pleaſant weather.

I went down the river at five o' clock this morning, and landed on the loweſt point of the Narrows, where I ſat all day. I killed a pair of ſhell-birds; ſkinned and ſpread an otter; altered a trap and tailed it on a rubbingplace. I ſent the ſkiff forward to Seal Iſland, and ſhe brought up a ſcore of ſeals' carcaſes; likewiſe the punt, and ſome traps from the Indians. Milmouth ſhot an otter, but did not get him. Wedneſ. 22. *S. W. moderate.*

Cloudy, mild weather.

At five in the afternoon having croſſed the river, I ſat watching till dinner, where I killed a loon, and altered a trap. At the ſame time I had a ſalmon-net put out, and the ſeals landed on Thurſday 23.

Dog

1771. May. *Wind W. S. W. little.* Dog Point, after which the people went to the tilt, and returned at ten at night with all the things from thence; alſo, a white-fox and a lord. After dinner I walked to Watſon Pond, and returned to the point on the other ſide of the river, where I ſat till dark.

A clear, warm day.

Friday 24. *variable. little. N. N. W. freſh.* Charles and Bettres were at work in the lower garden, Milmouth caſting gooſe ſhot, and I was engaged in freſh ſpreading ſome furs. In the evening I croſſed the river and ſat watching for a couple of hours, but ſaw nothing.

It rained all day.

Saturday 25. *E. little.* Milmouth and Bettres went down the river in the punt to viſit the ottertraps, and tail all thoſe which were at home. They returned at night with the wherry from Eyre Iſland, having found one of thoſe traps which were loſt on Little Caribou, and killed three waterfowls; they informed me, that two of my traps in the Narrows were gone. Charles was employed in caſting mould-ſhot, and myſelf in dreſſing furs. As we could not catch any fiſh we took up the net in the evening.

There was a continual fall of ſmall ſnow all day.

Sunday 26. *S. S. E. little.* After breakfaſt I went down the river to look for the loſt traps, one of which I found with an otter in it, and tailed three more.

Foggy, moiſt weather.

Monday 27. *S.* *E. N. E.* Early in the morning I went down the river, landed on the South Weſt ſhore, and ſent Milmouth to Niger Sound to tail a trap. At noon five of the people came from Chateau, with only twenty-ſeven ducks: they had left Ned and Haines there. Returning home with thoſe people, I immediately ſent them to Seal Iſland in the ſealing ſkiff, with eleven empty tierces. I killed

killed a gull with my little rifle, and caught five large trouts with baits. Milmouth returned at night, and brought a gooſe. Charles was at work in the lower garden. 1771. May.

The people returned from Seal Iſland at day-light; and after they had taken ſome ſleep, they went to the ſhallop, to get her ready for launching. Early in the morning, taking Milmouth and Bettres with me in the ſkiff, I ſailed for St. Lewis's Bay, but it blew ſo hard, that we could not proceed; we therefore changed boats with the other people, and went round the traps. We found a ſpruce-game in one of them, and another was in the water. I winged a gooſe, but did not get it; and found the trap which was loſt on Saturday laſt, with a good, fat gooſe in it, full of hard eggs. We took up four ſlips from the ſide of Atkinſon Brook, and tailed two of them on Salt Point. Tueſday 28. *Wind W. N. W. freſh.*

At day-light I ſent moſt of the people down to the ſhallop, and went myſelf with two hands into St. Lewis's Bay. We tailed one trap for an otter in Cutter Harbour; then went into Mary Harbour, where we tailed two more. At the head of this place we found a very fine ſalmon river, which precipitates over a flat rock, extending acroſs the mouth of it, and forms a moſt beautiful caſcade. Near this ſpot was a mountaineer whigwham of laſt year, on which we ſpread our ſails, and ſlept in it. I killed a ſeal and a ſpruce-game with my rifle, but loſt the former. Wedneſ. 29. *variable. E. little.*

It ſnowed and hailed all day and night.

We roſe at day-light; but, the boat being aground, we were obliged to wait till ſix o'clock before ſhe could ſail. We found two more rubbingplaces, and put traps on them both. The wind blowing down the bay prevented us from proceeding any higher; therefore we landed on ſome of the iſlands in the Thurſday 30. *W. N. W. freſh.*

mouth

1771. May. mouth of the bay, where we killed four ducks, and gathered two gull, and two duck eggs. In the afternoon we endeavoured to return home, but had much difficulty to work into Enterprize Tickle. In the evening we anchored in one of the coves, and ſlept in the boat. I tailed another trap there, killed a pair of ducks, and ſaw the people launch the ſhallop.

Friday 31. *Wind S. W. freſh.* Early in the morning we rowed along the ſhore to the Eaſt point of Wolf Cove, and tailed another trap by the way; ſet the ſails and worked over to the ſhallop, where we exchanged the ſkiff for the wherry, and went to Seal Iſland. Having examined the ſhores as we went along, I fixed upon a place for our codſtage. We proceeded to Eyre Iſland, where we found *W. ſtrong.* a duck in a trap: being caught there by a hard ſquall of wind, we were obliged to run through Raft Tickle into a cove, where we hauled up our boat; killed a pair of eider ducks, and winga black-duck, but loſt it. In the evening the ſquall abating, we ſet off, and got home by ten at night; in the way I killed a ſeal with gooſe ſhot, but it ſunk. Ned and Haines were come from *moderate.* Chateau, but had brought only twelve ducks. They had begun to build the ſalmon-houſe. Attuiock ſent me a preſent of his old kyack. Clear weather.

June. Saturday. 1. I turned the people out at four o'clock, and finding that the work at the ſalmon-houſe was not well executed, I made them pull it down and begin afreſh. The boatsmaſter came up and informed me, that he had brought the ſhallop into the river. Milmouth and Bettres went to Eyre Iſland with traps; where they killed a duck and a tinker, and gathered thirty-three eggs. Two of the Indians came up, and brought me a duck and a few eggs. The inſtant I got home I ſat down to write letters to Fogo and England, and continued at that work all day.

It rained all this morning, but proved a fine day afterwards.

I con-

1771. June. Sunday 2. I continued writing all the laſt night, and until noon to-day; when, having finiſhed, the ſhallop immediately ſailed for Fogo with only three hands; but on their arrival at Seal Iſland they expected to be reinforced with two more. I went to bed at half after two in the afternoon, not a little fatigued.

Monday 3. At four o' clock all hands were at work on the ſalmonhouſe, except two; at the ſame time I ſent down the river for the ſkiff and punt, which were left in Furriers Cove: they returned at eight, when Milmouth went to Niger Sound, ſhifted the trap, and killed a ſhell-bird and a bottle-noſed diver.

Tueſday 4. *Wind S. E. little.* At day-light I ſent three handsa rinding, and Charles to work in the lower garden; the reſt were employed on the ſalmonhouſe, which they finiſhed by three o' clock, except the covering and chinſing: two of them then joined the rinders, and the other two ground hatchets. The rinders took off twenty-ſeven nitches; and found an old, double-ſpring, french trap. At night I made the people a preſent of ſome rum to drink his Majeſty's health; being the anniverſary of his birth-day. *N. W. moderate.*

Small rain and cold weather all day.

Wedneſ. 5. *S. W. hard.* At day-light five hands went to Furriers Cove to raft ſome of the ſtage timber down to the fiſhing-room; Charles and two others repacked the boards. One of them afterwards went to Furriers Cove and hauled the remainder of the wood out to the water ſide, while Charles and the other worked in the lower garden. *W. moderate.*

Cloudy weather.

Thurſday 6. At day-light I began to prepare for a cruiſe; and at ſeven o' clock, taking Charles and Bettres with me, I ſailed for St. Lewis's Bay: we had three otters in the traps, tailed three

1771. June. more, ſhot three ducks, and gathered ſeventeen eggs. We paſſed the night in Mary Harbour.

A fine day, but it rained in the night.

Friday 7. *Wind N. N. W. freſh.* At ſeven o' clock this morning we went to Hutton Iſland where I killed three ducks, and gathered twenty-ſeven eggs. At noon we ſailed up the bay, got to the head of it at night, and there found a large river, with plenty of good timber on the north ſide of it. We landed at the mouth of a ſmall brook, *S. E. freſh.* where there were ſome old Neſcaupick whigwhams, and erected a tilt for ourſelves; but had not a very pleaſant night, as it ſnowed hard the whole time. I named the river, the Colleroon; from a large river in the Eaſt Indies of the ſame appellation.

Saturday 8. We ſpent the morning in taking off ſome rinds to cover our tilt, and in ſkinning the otters. In the afternoon we went about two miles higher up the river, which appeared very likely to produce plenty of ſalmon, but difficult and expenſive to fiſh; being broad, ſhoal, and rapid. On examination of the timber we found a great number of white ſpruce trees, which were tall, clear, and ſtraight; from ſix, to nine feet in circumference. We killed a ſpruce-game, and returned to the tilt in the evening.

The day was fair, but it rained at night.

Sunday 9. *N. W. freſh.* At ten o' clock this morning we ſet out homewards. About two miles lower, we met with a ſmall river on the South Weſt ſide of the bay; which I examined and found it would admit *E. ſtrong.* of a few fiſh: near the mouth of the river there was a ſmall, bad meadow. We had not gone much farther when the wind ſhifted and blew ſtrong; which obliged us to put into the mouth *W. moderate.* of the above river, and paſs the night there. I named it the Alexander; abundance of that plant growing on its banks.

A warm day, but froze ſharp in the night. We

1771. June. Monday 10. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

We made ſail down the bay at five this morning. On the South ſhore were ſeveral groves of good birch, fit for hoop-poles; plenty of trees proper for rinding; and many ſpots of good graſs fit for hay. I killed a gooſe and wounded two more. We viſited the traps in Mary Harbour, and had an otter. We then went to Hutton Iſland, where I killed five ducks and a ſhell-bird; we alſo gathered twenty-nine eggs, and found a gooſe-neſt with ſeven. At half paſt ſeven we left that place, and, with the help of our ſails and oars, reached home at midnight, very well pleaſed with the diſcoveries which had been made: for, beſides the above-mentioned advantages, there are many good rubbingplaces, and the country ſeems likely for martens; but not ſo for beavers. We ſaw but few ſigns of deer or black-bears; nor were there many veſtiges of Indians, and thoſe we found were old. The length of the bay, from Lion Head to the river mouth, is about ſeven leagues. I was writing letters all the remainder of the night.

Tueſday 11. *S. little.*

I wrote till half paſt three o'clock this morning, and then called the people up, made them put out a ſalmon net, and ſent them down to Stage Cove with a raft. At five o'clock I went to bed and aroſe again at noon; ordered Charles to ſkin the otter which we brought home yeſterday, and ſent Bettres to look at the trap in Niger Sound, which he found in the water but could not get it. At three in the afternoon the ſkiff returned, and the people made another raft. In the evening the ſealers came up with the ſealing craft in their ſhallop. I ſpread the ſkins which we brought home yeſterday.

Cloudy weather.

Wedneſ. 12. *E. S. E. freſh.*

At five o'clock in the morning the people unloaded the ſhallop, and ſtowed the ſealing craft in the ſtorehouſe. After which, I ſent them down the river to make a raft for the ſhallop to tow

1771. June. to Stage Cove; and ordered Milmouth and Bettres to look at the traps: the latter returned in the afternoon, with a ſpruce-game and an otter from Niger Sound. I was manufacturing fur; and Charles, being very much afflicted with the ſciatica, kept his bed all day. At ſix o'clock the ſkiff returned; the men having done their work, and the weather being bad, I did not ſet them to any more. A contrary wind prevented the ſhallop from ſailing. We had three ſlinks in the net.

The morning was foggy, and it rained afterwards.

Thurſday 13. *Wind E. little.* I ſent Milmouth and Bettres to look at the traps in the harbour; they returned at night with two otters, eleven ducks, and a good many eggs. We loaded the ſhallop with poſts and ſhores, and were employed in various work about the houſe; amongſt the reſt, in getting up an old boat, which was found ſunk in the river; but it proved ſtaved and rotten.

A foggy, rainy day.

Friday 14. *S. moderate.* We were at work by day-light, and at eight o'clock the ſhallop ſailed with a couple of rafts. Taking Haines and Bettres with me in the wherry, I went into St. Lewis's Bay. On Pocklington Iſland we killed a pair of ducks, and gathered ſeventy-nine eggs. On Hutton Iſland we killed the gooſe, belonging the neſt we found on Monday laſt, and brought away her eggs. In Mary Harbour we found one trap in the water, but the otter had eſcaped. We then rowed into Cutter Harbour, looked at the traps there, tailed another for an otter, and ſix for ducks. We pitched our tent on Drake Iſland, where we ſhot two ducks and a ſhell-bird, and gathered four eggs.

A cloudy day.

Saturday 15. *N. freſh.* By reaſon of its being low water, we could not get our boat afloat until eight o'clock, and in the mean time I killed a duck; we

we then rowed to Hutton Iſland, where we killed ſix more, and gathered forty eggs. At twelve we made ſail homewards, and arrived at ſix in the evening. We had an otter in Enterpriſe Tickle, and another trap was in the water: we had alſo ſix ſlinks in the net to-day. 1771. June.

At eleven o'clock I took Haines and Bettres with me to Eyre Iſland, where we killed five ducks and gathered twenty-eight eggs; nine of which I put under a tame duck. The reſt of the people had towed a raft of timber down to Stage Cove yeſterday with the ſkiff; and to-day they had viſited the Duck Iſlands in the mouth of St, Lewis's Bay: from this place they brought ſixteen ducks, a tinker, a white-fox, and eighty-ſeven eggs. Guy's ſhallop having torn the net very much, we took it up. Sunday 16. *Wind S. E. moderate.*

Cloudy weather.

At four o'clock the people put the rinds into the ſkiff, and at eight, four hands went in the wherry to St. Lewis's Bay for more. At nine I went myſelf with three hands in the ſkiff to Stage Cove, and carried all the rinds which were below the houſe. We got one raft on ſhore there, and I fixed on the places for the ſtage, ſlakes, and the ſhoremen's houſe. We gathered a kettle of muſcles, and returned at night. Monday 17.

At day-light I victualled three men for a week, and ſent them down in the ſkiff to Stage Cove to begin the buildings. I tried the ſalmon with fly, and killed two ſlinks and a brace of large trout. In the evening the Indians came up and brought me ſome new boots of their own making. Tueſday 18.

Early in the morning I fiſhed in the ſtream above the houſe with fly, and killed three ſlinks and four trout. At noon the Indians returned home. After dinner I took Charles with me down Wedneſ. 19.

1771. June. down the river and landed at Punt Point. I took up my trap from Little Pond and carried it to Punt Pond; I found a yellow fox in the trap by Niger Sound, and killed a ſeal with my rifle, but did not get it. In the mean time Charles looked at the trap by Atkinſon Brook, and found the remains of a grouſe in it.

Thurſday 20. *Wind S. W. ſtrong.* I was making flies and a fiſhing-line till dinner; after which I went in the punt up the ſtream, and killed one ſlink and a brace of trout. Charles took up the ſewels in Sewel Cove. The ſkiff came up at night with two of Guy's crew, who brought me a confuſed account of a rupture with Spain, which they had heard of from ſome people of Chateau, that had arrived at Seal Iſland this day: that a veſſel belonging to Noble and Pinſon had arrived at Chateau; that the codfiſh were on the coaſt, and that they had caught a quintal this morning with a few trouts, which I ſent them yeſterday.

Bright ſun, and very hot weather.

Friday 21. At four o' clock we put the ſalmon-net out again, to kill baits for the codfiſhery. I went in the punt up the ſtream and killed a ſalmon with a fly, which I gave to the fiſhermen for baits. I lent them my ſkiff and ſent them off at ſix; with orders to take ſome ſalt from Salt Point. I tailed a ſlip in the marſh behind the houſe. The whole of the afternoon was ſpent in writing. My maid, through careleſſneſs in heating the oven, ſet the hill on fire, but by timely aſſiſtance, it was extinguiſhed; otherwiſe, the buildings; and all the whole country round, would ſoon have been in flames. Had twenty-ſeven ſlinks in the net.

A very hot day, and the moſchettos bit for the firſt time this year.

Saturday 22. *N. E. hard* We had fifteen ſlinks to-day, and in the evening we took up the net. It rained hard all day, but cleared up at night.

At

1771. June. Sunday 23. At nine this morning the ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland, and brought our people from Stage Cove. The fiſhermen mended the ſalmon-net, and in the evening we put it out again.

Monday 24. *Wind E. moderate.* At three this morning I ſent the people back to Stage Cove, and Charles to look at the traps. At two in the afternoon the wherry returned from St. Lewis's Bay, and brought three otters: they had taken off one hundred and twenty nitches of rinds. At noon I tried the ſalmon with fly, and raiſed three, but killed none. I dreſſed a fox ſkin, and ſkinned and ſpread the otters. *S.*

Tueſday 25. *S. W. freſh.* In the morning I ſet the people to cut timber for the ſalmon-houſe, and gave them the reſt of the day to themſelves. I took Charles with me in the wherry, and looked at the ſlips at Salt Point, and the traps in the cove; we then went to Eyre Iſland, where I killed ſix ducks, and the dogs caught two more. In the evening I went to Stage Cove, and from thence returned home; we had a very hard row back, both wind and tide being againſt us. We caught the firſt ſpring-fiſh this evening. *W.*

A very hot day.

Wedneſ. 26. *S. W. moderate.* At four o' clock this morning I ſent ſome men into St. Lewis's Bay, to take off more rinds. We had five ſalmon to-day, and I killed one with a fly, although my rod broke in the middle as I was playing him. In the afternoon John Tilſed came, and brought intelligence of his return with the ſhallop from Fogo; from whence he had brought back another fiſherman and a cooper. She was laden with empty hogſheads, (for the ſeals' oil,) and a freſh ſupply of proviſions. He delivered to me ſome letters from England and Fogo. From the former place I received the very afflicting information of the death of my good friend Lord Granby; and from the latter I was informed of the loſs of my partner lieutenant Lucas, who was ſuppoſed to have foundered.

1771. June. foundered at ſea, in our ſchooner Enterpriſe, on his paſſage from Fogo to Oporto; for which place he ſailed the latter end of October laſt, with a cargo of dry fiſh on freight. They alſo adviſed me, that our ſchooner Nimrod was to be conſigned to me with a cargo of ſupplies from England; and that a ſhallop, intended as a preſent to Attuiock, was to be immediately ſent to me from Fogo, Tilſed and his crew returned to Stage Cove at night to aſſiſt in carrying on the work there.

A very hot day.

Thurſday 27. We had but few fiſh to-day. I was buſily employed in damping and freſh ſpreading ſome of our furs.

Friday 28. *variable light air.* Charles was confined to his bed all day with a violent attack of the ſciatica. Part of my time was taken up in mending the net in the water; and the reſt of the day I was engaged in clearing the fiſh out of it, in ſplitting and ſalting them, and in freſh ſpreading ſome more of the furs.

We had a few ſhowers of rain in the courſe of the day, but it was in general very pleaſant.

Saturday 29. I was buſy in clearing the fiſh out of the net, and in ſplitting and ſalting them till noon; at which time I took Charles with me in the punt. We rowed down to Seal Iſland, and Etuiock aſſiſted us to bring the ſkiff back to the ſtage. Charles and three men went home in the ſkiff, and I remained at Stage Cove.

Pleaſant weather.

Sunday 30. *S. freſh.* At one o'clock this morning the rinders returned out of St. Lewis's Bay, and informed me that they had taken off two hundred nitches of rinds; and that they had killed an otter, a a porcupine, and a ranger. At ſix o' clock I ſent the ſhallop off for the rinds, and returned home myſelf in the wherry. On my

my arrival, the two men who brought me up, together with thoſe who came here laſt night, went back again in the ſkiff; they loaded the boat with boards and alſo towed down a raft of timber. 1771. June.

There is now great abundance of ſalmon in the river; but the net is ſo rotten, that it will not hold one in twenty of thoſe which ſtrike into it.

Attuiock came here in the afternoon and remained all night. In the evening I killed a ſeal with my Hanoverian rifle from the top of Battery Hill, but it ſunk in deep water. It is an excellent ſituation for ſhooting ſeals: becauſe from the elevation of the hill the whole of their heads are ſeen, and they do not obſerve the flaſh of the gun; their attention being fixed on objects below.

Attuiock returned home in the morning, and Charles went down with the wherry and brought up the cooper, who trimmed ſome tierces for the ſalmon. In the evening I took the cooper with me in the wherry, and carried ſome proviſions to the people at Stage Cove. July. Monday 1.

At five o' clock this morning, taking a couple of men with me in the wherry, I went to Seal Iſland; where Hezekiah Guy and company delivered to me two thouſand ſeven hundred and five gallons of ſeals' oil; thirty-two fox, and four otter ſkins; one wolf and one deer ſkin, with two bags of feathers; being part of their winter's * voyage. Tueſday 2. *Wind S. freſh.*

* A term uſed in this country, to expreſs the whole of what any ſet of men make, catch, or procure, in the courſe of a winter, or ſummer.

1771. July. I then made a viſit to the Indians, who are encamped on Cape Iſland; and my old friend Attuiock made me a preſent of a beautiful ranger ſkin.

I was greatly pleaſed with their method of curing codfiſh without ſalt; which, in that ſtate, they call *pipſhy*. The fiſh is ſplit down the back, the bone taken out, and the thick parts ſcored down to the ſkin, an inch aſunder; two of them are then faſtened together by their tails, and hung acroſs a pole to dry in the open air. This method of curing fiſh or fleſh, we call *jerking*. It is an excellent way, and any thing which is ſo cured, will keep perfectly ſweet and good, for a great length of time, provided no wet or damp affect it; but it requires to be well ſoaked before it be dreſſed.

On my return to the ſtage, which I had the pleaſure to find nearly finiſhed, I threw the firſt fiſh upon it; my boat's crew having killed a ſcore while I was with the Indians. After ordering ſome fiſh to be jerked for my own uſe, I returned home, taking the baitſkiff along with me. There were but ten ſalmon in the net to day; for it is rotten and full of holes.

The preſent ſituation of our affairs is a cauſe of real anxiety to me. The river is full of ſalmon, yet I have neither nets, caſks, nor much ſalt: cod are in great abundance, but I have no bait-nets nor ſhoremen: great part of the oil is ſtill in the vats, for want of hogſheads, and the Nimrod is not yet arrived. I compute the loſs which we have already ſuſtained, to be not leſs than four hundred pounds; beſides a current loſs of twenty pounds a day. For all theſe diſadvantages, I may thank my Briſtol partners, who are making this concern ſubſervient to their own at Fogo.

The

The ſkiff went down this morning with a load of boards, and Milmouth came up in the punt, with an otter and a young gooſe, and informed me that the ſhallop had returned to the ſtage with the rinds. In the afternoon ſhe brought ſome of them here, when I had the ſalmon-houſe immediately covered in, and the ſhallop loaded with boards. I fiſhed with the fly a little to-day and raiſed two ſalmon, but hooked neither of them. 1771. July. Wedneſ. 3.

I turned the people out at four this morning, when they ſhifted the ſalmon out of the ſtore, into the ſalmon-houſe, and ſtarted four tierces of ſalt into a corner of it. The tide ſerving at eleven, the ſhallop ſailed for the ſtage. After breakfaſt I fiſhed a little with the fly and ſlightly hooked two ſalmon; killed three brace of fine trout, but had the misfortune to break my rod. I then took up an Indian ſpear, aud killed two ſalmon with it. Milmouth cut ſtaves for a ſalmon-crib until the evening, when he and I brought the net on ſhore to ſhift it. While we were at work, Attuiock and Tooklavinia came up in their kyacks, accompanied by five other Eſquimaux, who had arrived at Cape Charles this morning with their families. They ſupped with me, and afterwards ſmoked a few whiffs of tobacco and drank a little callibogus; but they ſeemed to prefer ſugar and water. Thurſday 4.

Guy's ſhallop having brought in five quintals of codfiſh, a boat came here at night from the ſtage for ſome ſalt, and returned immediately with a couple of tierces.

It was aſtoniſhing to ſee what a quantity of hot cake and coffee my ſeven uncouth friends ſwallowed for breakfaſt this morning. After their repaſt, I went with them to the Cape on a viſit to their wives, and was rowed thither in the wherry by Charles and one of the Indians. The other ſix attended in their kyacks, and threw their different kinds of darts as they went Friday 5.

1771. July. along; an art at which they are amazingly dexterous. I ſhot a ſeal with my Hanoverian rifle but he ſunk.

Arriving at Cape Iſland, cloſe adjoining Attuiock's tent, I found ſeveral others, each of which was inhabited by a numerous family attended by dogs. There ſeemed to be no diſtinction between theſe people and their faithful attendants; for they all lived together in common, much in the ſame way as I have already deſcribed in the former part of my journal. The ground within and about the tents was covered with codfiſh, ſeals, ducks and eggs: of which the Indians or their dogs made a repaſt at pleaſure, without ceremony. They had lately killed an old white-bear, and every tent was ſupplied with a ſufficient quantity boiled in a pot; out of which each individual helped himſelf as often as he found room to cram down a little more: and no ſooner was the pot empty, than it was immediately repleniſhed. From Shuglawina the chief, (whoſe tent and ſhallop were both larger and better than thoſe belonging to any of the other) I received a preſent of five * ſilver fox-ſkins: another gave me a ranger-ſkin; and a third an arrow. There were ſeveral pretty girls, and ſome good-looking youths among them. My old friend, I believe, had made a very favourable report of my behaviour to him during the Winter; for they ſeemed to be as pleaſed to ſee me, and as obedient to me as if I had been their king. On my departure, I diſtributed about a pound of ſmall beads and a few needles among them, with which they were well ſatisfied; and the men promiſed to conduct their wives to my houſe on the morrow to return the viſit, and at the ſame time to bring their whalebone and ſkins to trade with me.

In my way home I called at Seal Iſland, where I received ſix hundred and twenty-five ſeal-ſkins from Guy and company. I then

* Theſe five ſkins were ſold at Briſtol for 18l. 7s. 6d.

then proceeded to the ſtage, where I gave ſome directions, and got home by ten at night, accompanied by two Indian men in their kyacks. Milmouth had ſhifted the net, and put it out again. 1771. July.

The weather was very fine to-day.

At five o'clock this morning, I ſent the Indians off to the ſtage, with ſome baits for our ſhallops. Shuglawina and three others came here at ten, to inform me that their wives could not come to day, becauſe there was no wind. They brought me one ſtick of whalebone, and the ſkins of ſix rangers, two hares, and one deer. Two of them returned, but the others went up the river with me to fiſh for ſalmon. I hooked a large fiſh, which broke my rod and got off. Shuglawina, whom I found to be a very intelligent man, and poſſeſſed of ſtrong natural parts, adviſed me to make a pound to catch ſalmon, and ſhewed me where to place it. I was greatly obliged to him for his information, although it happened to prove unneceſſary; for I have one now making, and intend to fix it in the very place which he pointed out. He killed three fiſh with my ſpear, and I caught one with a gaff-hook. Saturday 6. *Wind, calm.*

At one o'clock this afternoon, our bait-ſkiff full of Indians, attended by ſeveral others in their kyacks, came here; having left their ſhallop in the river below. They brought a ſmall quantity of whalebone and a few ſkins, which I purchaſed with ſome trifling articles. There were in the whole, thirty-two people, of both ſexes and of all ages. Nine ſalmon were boiled for them, and, although the fiſh were fifteen pounds weight each, on an average, they ate the whole at a meal. I can eat pretty well myſelf; but my performances in that way are not worth recording in the hiſtory of men of ſuch ſuperior talents. They all returned in the evening except Shuglawina, his daughter, Attuiock, and Ickongoque. There Sunday 7. *W. little.* *N. W.* *N.* *E.*

1771. July. There was excellent fiſhing to-day, and had there been but one fleet of good nets in the water, we could have killed ten tierces.

Monday 8. I made an aſſortment of goods this morning, to take along with me to the Indian encampment, while Shuglawina and Attuiock employed themſelves in darting ſome ſalmon. The ſkiff came up in the afternoon with four hands; and after putting the goods into her, I took Charles and the two women along with me to Seal Iſland; (attended by the men in their kyacks) from which place I ſent the ladies home in my boat.

Tueſday 9. Early this morning I went to Cape Charles, and there pitched my tent upon the continent, directly oppoſite the Indian camp; having a tickle between us, not more than eighty yards wide. The inſtant that I was ready to open ſhop, I ſent my people home, with injuctions not to come near me until I ſent them an order in writing for that purpoſe; or, unleſs they had any buſineſs with me, which could not be deferred till my return. My tent was ſoon filled with Indians, and we carried on a very briſk trade till two o' clock in the afternoon. Shuglawina then came in, ſpoke a few words in a rough tone of voice, and all the reſt inſtantly walked out. Taking me by the ſhoulder and ſpeaking ſternly, he made ſigns for me to go along with him. As theſe people have hitherto plundered and murdered Europeans whenever they had the opportunity, I muſt confeſs, that I expected that was to be my fate now; and my ſuſpicions were confirmed, upon recollecting the apprehenſions which they expreſſed at the ſight of my fire-arms, till I convinced them, that they were not loaded. However, being well aſſured, that if they were determined to kill me, I could not prevent them; I put the beſt face poſſible on this unpleaſant affair, locked up my goods, and followed him out. He led me to the top of an eminence,

eminence, at the back of my tent, and we were followed by all the men and boys. On obſerving a collection of bruſh wood and other dry fuel, I naturally concluded, that I was to be ſacrificed; but whether they intended to roaſt me alive or dead, I could not determine. I did not, however, long remain in ſuſpenſe, for Shuglawina ſoon diſpelled my fears by telling me, that we had done buſineſs enough for one day, and therefore he had brought me there to look out for veſſels at ſea, (that ſtation commanding a view quite acroſs the ſtraits of Belle Iſle as far as Quirpon and the adjoining parts of Newfoundland) adding, that the wood was to make ſignals to them. On diſcovering a whabby ſwimming in a ſmall pond, I ſent for my rifle, and broke both its thighs at the firſt ſhot; Shuglawina then fired and killed it. It was really ſurpriſing, that he ſhould kill a bird with a ſingle ball, the firſt ſhot which he ever fired in his life, at the diſtance of a hundred yards at the leaſt. 1771. July.

They all returned to their own tents at ſun-ſet, and did not ſteal a ſingle article from me, although ſeveral of my goods lay expoſed to them; which I firmly believe was the firſt inſtance of the kind ever known.

A very fine day.

Not an Indian offered to croſs the tickle this morning until they ſaw me up at five o' clock. Moſt of the men were gone out to kill ſeals and codfiſh, and thoſe who where in camp then came to my tent; but as I had yeſterday purchaſed the greateſt part of their goods, my traffic with them was now trifling. Wedneſ. 10.

Theſe people live at the three ſouthernmoſt ſettlements, where no whales are killed; they do not trouble themſelves much to catch furs, not being furniſhed with traps; nor do they underſtand

1771. July. ſtand the uſe of deathfalls. They kill plenty of ſeals, fiſh, and fowl in their own neighbourhood; and barter with the northern tribes for whalebone.

Very little more than the mere neceſſaries of life (which, a little reflection will convince every one, are few indeed) will ſatisfy an Indian; for he has no ſtimulus to induſtry. When he has killed food he has generally procured clothing alſo; therefore he will work no longer. As ſeals are infinitely more valuable to an Eſquimau, and much more certain to be killed by him, than foxes, martens, or any other animals, on the ſkins of which luxury has fixed a better price; it is not ſurpriſing that he will ſtick cloſe to the chaſe of the one, to the great neglect of the other. Beſides, the catching of furs is ſo fatiguing and precarious, and the carcaſſes ſo ſmall, that, were he to give up his time to that buſineſs, his family muſt periſh with hunger. Yet I have not a doubt, but commerce will, in progreſs of time, have the ſame effect on theſe people, that it ever has had on other nations: it will introduce luxury, which will increaſe their wants, and urge them to much more induſtry than they at preſent poſſeſs. They will then purchaſe traps, learn to build deathfalls, and contrive other devices to kill furs, at ſuch times as a ſucceſsful ſeal-chaſe ſhall give them leiſure to pay proper attention to that branch of trade.

In the afternoon I went over to the iſland and viſited the ladies. I found them variouſly employed, and obſerved that great attention was paid to the providing of belly-timber; for the kettle was either boiled, or boiling, in every tent. Some were buſy in dreſſing green ſeal-ſkins, and others in jerking fiſh; ſome, in making boots and jackets, whilſt others were ſucking the fat from eider-duck ſkins, intended for winter garments, and engaged in a great variety of other employment. The moſt perfect

fect good humour prevailed among them, and they took great pains to entertain me with ſinging and dancing. Although I did not admire their tunes, yet I could perceive that many of them had very ſoft and muſical voices; but as to their dancing, one would have ſuppoſed that they had learned that art from the bears of the country. 1771. July.

As mere viſiting was not my ſole object, Jew like, I took with me a box of beads and other trifles, with which I picked up ſeveral ſkins and a little whalebone. Shuglawina made me a preſent of a very fine ſilver fox-ſkin; but he inſiſted on having the ſame price for the bruſh of it, as I had juſt before paid for an entire ſkin. However, as he only demanded a ſmall ivory comb, which coſt me no more than twopence halfpenny, and the ſkin was worth four guineas, I made no ſcruple in completing the purchaſe.

This was a very fine day, but it rained hard all night.

At nine o'clock Guy's ſhallop paſſed by for the purpoſe of fiſhing, and brought me the wherry and a few things from home. The baitſkiff came ſoon after with a couple of blood-hounds, and I ordered her out in queſt of baits. Thurſday 11. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.*

Rainy, ſtormy weather all day. *N. hard.*

I had but little trade to-day. Friday 12. N. *ſtrong*

It rained hard all laſt night, but was fair to-day until ſix in the evening, when it rained again: cold weather. *moderate.*

The ſkiff came down this morning and brought me ſome proviſions and a few more goods; but I ſent moſt of the latter home, together with what I had purchaſed from the Indians. In the afternoon, Shuglawina and I took a walk on the Cape land in queſt of deer, but ſaw none. I detected his ſon in at- Saturday 13. *E. moderate.* *S. E.*

1771. July. tempting to ſell me ſome of my own whalebone which he had ſtolen out of my tent: I complained to his father, but for want of being perfect in the language, I could not make him underſtand me; or at leaſt he would not: however, he offered me a preſent, by way of ſettling the affair, which I refuſed; but made him ſenſible that I was ſatisfied. In the evening three Indians returned from Chateau, who went thither a few days ago, and brought advice, that no veſſel was there; and that Mr. Macleod was gone to Belle Iſle to ſhoot deer. This intelligence made the reſt alter their reſolution of going to Chateau.

A fair day, but rained hard all night.

Sunday 14. I paid my neighbours a viſit in my kyack, and ſent one of them with a letter to my houſe.

Foggy, rainy weather.

Monday 15. *Wind S. by W. freſh--ſqually.* At one o' clock this afternoon the baitſkiff came with ſome things from home, I ſent her out in queſt of caplin, but ſhe got only a brace of lance. I kept David Condon with me.

Foggy weather with thunder ſtorms.

Tueſday 16. *N.E. moderate* At eight o' clock this morning, the Indians ſtruck their tents and ſailed for Camp Iſlands. I went in Shuglawina's boat, but Guy's ſhallop following, I embarked in her and went on to Condon Iſland, which lies on the South Weſt ſide of Table Point. Guy and his crew (who had engaged to fiſh for us this ſummer on the ſhares) having already ſuffered extremely for want of baits, through the default of my Partners Perkins and Coghlan, and the ſeaſon being too far advanced for any chance of their being able to make up their loſs, I propoſed to them to cancel the former agreement, and to engage them on wages. To this they readily conſented; I therefore ſent them back for the former agreement, and ſome other things which I wanted.

In

In the evening I croſſed the tickle, and took a walk upon the Table Land in queſt of deer. I ſaw ſome freſh ſlot, and killed a whabby with my rifle, and a pied duck with ſhot. 1771. July.

Foggy Weather.

At eleven o'clock, being accompanied by Condon, I went upon the Table Land again, and took a large trap with me which I tailed in a path for deer. A hind and calf being obſerved by Condon near the foot of Upper Table, I ſat watching for them until the evening; but could not get ſight of them. In the mean time, I ſent him to try for codfiſh, and he killed a few. In the evening I went upon a ſmall adjacent iſland, and killed a ſeal with my rifle. At night the two bloodhounds croſſed over to the continent and walked off. Wedneſ. 17. *Wind S. E.*

Foggy with rain in the morning; it was afterwards fair but dull, the fog ſtill hanging over head.

At eleven o'clock I croſſed over to Table Land, ſent Condon to look at the trap, and went myſelf to the ſame place where I ſat yeſterday. I had not been there long, before I diſcovered a young ſtag, ſtanding on a patch of ſnow, near the ſpot on which Condon ſaw the two deer. I made what haſte I could towards him, but before I got within ſhot, an eddy flaw gave him the wind of me, and he went off. He was immediately followed by the hind and calf, which were feeding near him, behind ſome buſhes, but they ſoon returned, and I killed the hind. The calf was very much alarmed at the report of the gun, and ran backwards and forwards ſeveral times; at laſt, coming cloſe to me as I lay hid amongſt the buſhes, it winded me, and immediately ran off over the hill. I broke up the hind, and then went after the calf, which I ſoon found, but could not get near it. At a long diſtance I ſhot and broke one of its fore legs, but it ran away. I followed it about a mile, when getting a ſecond ſhot, Thurſday 18. *S. S. W. little.*

1771. July. I killed it. Condon then came up, and we carried as much of the veniſon as we could, to a bank of ſnow near the water ſide, and ſtowed it on clean ſtones over a watercourſe, which ran under the ſnow; and the reſt in a ſimilar place, where I killed the hind. In hot weather theſe places are excellent for that purpoſe, as there is a fine draught of air; the water underneath and the ſnow above, keep the meat cool and free from flies. The hind was very lean, and only beginning to caſt her winter's coat; and the calf, being only five or ſix weeks old, was not extraordinary; but they were freſh meat and veniſon; to both of which I have long been a ſtranger, having for ſome time paſt lived on fiſh.

There was a thick fog till three o'clock in the afternoon; it then cleared away.

Friday 19. *Wind S W. little.* At nine o'clock I went over to Table Land again, and took a ſtand for deer, but ſaw none; at the ſame time Condon brought the remainder of the veniſon down. At noon, Guy's boat, and one of the Indian ſhallops, with twelve men and as many kyacks in her, came to Condon Tickle. I went on board the latter and ſailed for Chateau, leaving Guy to ſtow the veniſon properly, and then follow me. We arrived at ſix o'clock, and I went to the fort, where I ſtayed all night.

Foggy weather.

Saturday 20. This morning at ſix o'clock, Guy came and informed me, that he had left Condon at my tent. I then went to Lance Cove, where I found captain Helling with a brig of Noble and Pinſon's. He informed me, that he had killed three hundred and twenty quintals of fiſh for each boat; but that he had lately the misfortune to loſe a boat and four men. We hauled the ſien in Lance Cove, and took half a barrel of caplin. My boat took in ſix hogſheads of ſalt at Perkins and Coghlan's ſtage in Henly Harbour.

Harbour. I ſtayed with Helling till midnight, and then returned to the fort. 1771. July.

Sunday 21. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

On my arrival at the fort I cancelled the former agreement with Guy and crew: and in the preſence of Mr. Ged, the commanding officer, I hired them as ſervants. When that buſineſs was ſettled, the day juſt then appearing, I ſailed homewards. Near Table Point, diſcovering three deer, I landed and went in queſt of them. I left the ſhallop in Condon Tickle, with orders to take on board the veniſon, my tent and baggage, and then run round the point and meet me there. As the deer had moved off, it was near three hours before I found them; they conſiſted of an old hind with her calf, and a young male deer of a year old. At laſt I got within a hundred and twenty yards, and had a good ſhot at the two largeſt, ſide by ſide, but I was ſo dim ſighted through want of ſleep the preceding evening, that I miſſed them. At eleven o'clock I got on board the ſhallop, and ſailed homewards with as much wind as we could ſtagger under. This cauſed the ſea to be ſo boiſterous, that one of the oars was loſt out of the wherry which we had in tow. I arrived at the ſtage at two o'clock, where I found nothing near ſo much work executed as ought to have been done. I landed the ſalt, and ordered Guy's boat to the Cape to fiſh there, and look out for the ſhallop, which I expect from Newfoundland. Putting my things into the wherry and leaving the hind for the people, I then went home with two men, whom I immediately ſent back. I found things had gone on much better here than below. The wear and pond were completed, a good quantity of fiſh killed, and moſt of the traps brought home, and with them two otters and a fox; but they were all tainted. The old bloodhound dog arrived at the ſtage laſt night, but the young one has not yet been ſeen.

ſtrong.

I was

1771. July. Monday 22. *Wind E. freſh.*

I was exceedingly heavy and not well, from the fatigue of the two preceding days. The ſalmoniers were chinſing the ſalmon-houſe all the forenoon; they afterwards cleared the pound, and brought ninety-ſeven fiſh out of it: at night I ſent them to the ſtage with the guts for baits.

Foggy rainy weather.

Tueſday 23.

The ſalmoniers returned at daylight, with two tierces of ſalt. In the forenoon I tried the ſalmon with a fly for a ſhort time: I hooked three ſlightly, and killed a trout. We got fifty-two fiſh out of the pound. At five o'clock in the evening, taking the guts and ſome things with me, I ſet off for the ſtage, but meeting five Indians, I returned with them. Their object was to kill ſalmon. I went up the ſtream with them, and had much difficulty to prevent their taking the fiſh out of the pound; the chief not being with them, they were very ungovernable. The weather being dark, they killed but one.

Foggy, rainy weather.

Wedneſ. 24. *N. W.*

At five this morning I ſent the ſalmoniers with the net up the river. We caught ſixteen fiſh with it, in the pools above the pound; the latter had ſixty-three in it, and the Indians killed twenty with their darts. At noon they went off for Camp Iſlands, and I ſet off in the wherry for the ſtage; but, meeting captain Watſon by the way, coming up in a ſalmon punt, I returned home with him. He informed me that he was juſt arrived in the mouth of the river, with our ſchooner Nimrod from Fogo. He brought me letters, both from thence and Briſtol. By the former, I got intelligence that the Indian Prince ſhallop, conſigned to me, ſailed from Fogo ſometime ago. In the evening I went on board the ſchooner, and returned at night. In going down, the punt (which was new, and had not been trimmed) leaked very much, and, at laſt, I perceived her

to

to be ſinking; we rowed as faſt as poſſible for a ſmall rock (fortunately not far off) and reached it juſt as ſhe was going down. We there freed her from the water, and then proceeded in ſafety; by keeping cloſe to the ſhore, and bailing all the way. I returned home at night. Clear weather. 1771. July.

At five this morning, I ſent Charles with a letter to captain Watſon, and at ten I went up the ſtream to fiſh; where I killed one ſalmon and a dozen trout with fly. In the courſe of the day I received ſuch part of the Nimrod's cargo as I wanted to be landed here. In the evening captain Watſon came up, and returned again after dark. I ordered him to unmoor at day-light, and promiſed to pilot him to the ſtage. We got one tierce of fiſh; but they begin to fail. At night a boat came up from the ſtage to inform me that five more ſhallops of Indians were arrived at Camp Iſlands. Thurſday 25.

At day-light I went down to the ſchooner and carried her to Stage Cove, moored her there, and ordered the cargo to be landed immediately. At the ſame time, one of the Indian ſhallops, which arrived yeſterday, came up with two of old Attuiock's brothers. After making a ſhort ſtay at the ſtage, I went on board and piloted her up the river, as high as the lower houſe; the tide being out, ſhe could get no farther. I then fired a gun for a boat, which came immediately and took me in. The Indians, having landed their wives and children to walk up, followed in their kyacks. I had a little trade with them, but they had not much whalebone. After dinner our baitſkiff came up with another of Attuiock's brothers, his wife and four other Indians; whom they had brought from Camp Iſlands in their way from Chateau, where they had been in queſt of baits. They brought me word from thence, that the Indian Prince was ſeen by one of Noble and Pinſon's boats on Sunday laſt, in the ſtraits in great diſtreſs, being diſmaſted. I ſent the ſkiff back Friday 26. *Wind S.*

1771. July. back immediately, with a letter to one of our boatsmaſters to go to Quirpon in queſt of her. Finding I had been cheated by the Indians in two bargains, I was very angry with them, and ſhutting up ſhop, I turned all of them out of the houſe, except thoſe who came up laſt; as the fraud happened before their arrival. We had but thirty-ſeven fiſh to-day.

Foggy morning, but clear afterwards.

Saturday 27. *Wind S.* At eight this morning two more Indians came up, and brought word that the Indian Prince was arrived. The maſter of her came ſoon after, and informed me, that ſhe was in the river about half a mile below, but could not come any higher till the tide ſerved. I got ſuch things out of her as I wanted, put ſome old planks on board, and in the evening ſhe went down to the ſtage. I purchaſed a few ſkins from the Indians to-day, and, in the evening, they went off for Camp Iſlands. One of the Indian men behaving rudely to my maid, I ſeized him by the collar, and launched him out of the door. I was moſt heartily tired of their company before they went, they were ſo very rude and troubleſome: and although they eat no leſs than fifteen large ſalmon in twenty-four hours, yet they were much diſpleaſed that I would not give them another meal. I did not count the number of viſitors, but I do not believe they exceeded forty. I had two new ſalmon-nets put out to-day. We had but few fiſh out of the pound, and only a ſcore out of the nets; moſt of which had been ſome time in the river. I fiſhed a little with the fly at noon, and killed a few trouts. I received ſeveral letters by the Indian Prince, among which was a packet from Marnham.

Foggy morning, clear afterwards.

Sunday 28. After breakfaſt, taking a few things to trade with the Indians, I went in the wherry to the ſtage. After the Indian Prince was unloaded,

unloaded, I ſent her to Seal Iſland with a cooper and ſome empty caſks, after which I gave her to old Attuiock. I ſent the wherry home, and lay on board the Nimrod. 1771. July.

I attempted to beat down to Camp Iſlands in the Diſpatch ſhallop, but was forced to return; I then went over to Eyre Iſland in a punt with one man; but the wind increaſing, we could not row back in the evening. We therefore croſſed over to Little Caribou, and there hauling the punt up, we made a fire for a ſignal, which being ſeen at the ſtage, the ſchooner's boat came for us. Clear weather. Monday 29. *Wind S. W. freſh.* *ſmart.*

I ſent the * Poegie ſhallop with a herring-net to Chateau, to try for baits and fiſh. At eleven o' clock I ſailed in the Diſpatch for Camp Iſlands, and arrived there at three in the afternoon: at the ſame time there came on an exceſſive hard ſhower of rain, attended with much thunder and lightening, but very little wind; yet, I make no doubt, there was plenty not far off. I pitched my tent among thoſe of the Indians, and, keeping one man with me, I ſent the ſhallop to Chateau on the ſame errand as the other. Tueſday 30. *variable*

I had but little trade; for the laſt five ſhallops had met with his Majeſty's brig Grenville to the northward, and ſold moſt of their goods. The Grenville is employed on the ſurveying buſineſs, and commanded by Mr. Michael Lane. One Indian ſhallop ſailed to the ſouthward, and another to Niger Sound, to cut timber to build a new kyack; they both returned at night. Clear, pleaſant weather. Wedneſ. 31. *N. W. moderate.*

At noon the Poegie returned from Chateau; no baits nor fiſh were to be found there. I put my things on board her and ſailed Auguſt. Thurſday 1. *S. W. freſh.*

* Poegie is the Eſquimau word for ſeal.

1771. Auguſt. ed homewards. At the ſame time the Diſpatch came and anchored at the eaſtern point of theſe iſlands. We tried for fiſh off Indian Tickle and Charles Iſland, but could not catch any; we ſuppoſe that the late thunder had driven them into deep water At five in the afternoon we arrived at the ſtage, and ſoon after I ſailed homewards in the ſkiff; but, having a contrary wind, did not get there till midnight.

Fine weather.

Friday 2. I lent Guy my chart of the coaſt, and ordered both boats to Port Charlotte to try for fiſh and baits about Point Spear and Cape St. Francis. Having examined the Indian traffic, I found that I had got three hundred weight of whalebone; ninety-ſeven ranger, four doater, and nineteen fox ſkins; twenty-one ſpare fox bruſhes; twelve deer, four otter, and two marten ſkins; one wolf, one wolvering, and one black-bear ſkin. At night the ſkiff came up with a letter. We found a wolvering to-day in one of the traps, which was tailed ſome time ſince in Watſon Brook, but he was tainted. Few ſalmon going.

Saturday 3. *Wind W. freſh.* At nine o'clock this morning I ſent the ſkiff down to the Nimrod with the whalebone and ſome ſkins, my cheſt, and bedding: at two in the afternoon I went down myſelf in the wherry, made a ſhort ſtop at the ſtage, and then embarked on board of the Nimrod in Seal Tickle. Our boats returned from the northward and ſailed for Chateau; having met with neither baits nor fiſh. Two more Indian ſhallops arrived from the northward, but brought no traffic; having ſold all they had on board the Grenville. I ordered the ſalmon-nets to be taken up, and Ned and Milmouth to go into St. Lewis's Bay, to put out ottertraps and deerſlips. I ſaw the firſt curlew to-day. At night the Nimrod completed her loading, which conſiſted of the ſeal-oil and ſkins which lay at Seal Iſland. Clear weather.

At

1771.
Auguſt.
Sunday 4. *Wind N. freſh. little. S. S. W. little. freſh.*

At eight this morning, being accompanied by Shuglawina, we got under weigh and ſailed for Fogo; but immediately got aground on the bar between White Fox and Little Iſland: we lay there an hour, then got off by the help of a warp, and went to ſea. There being but little wind all day, we got no farther than the back of Belle Iſle, and were beating in the mouth of the ſtraits all night.

A clear day and foggy night.

Monday 5.

We were about four leagues from Groais Iſland at ſun-ſet, when we ſaw a ſnow ſtanding in for Croque. During a calm in the afternoon, Shuglawina went off in his kyack in purſuit of a penguin; he preſently came within a proper diſtance of the bird, and ſtruck his dart into it; but, as the weapon did not enter a mortal part, the penguin ſwam and dived ſo well, that he would have loſt both the bird and the dart, had he not driven it near enough the veſſel for me to ſhoot it.

We had variable winds and weather all day; the fog continued till ten this morning, and then cleared up.

Tueſday 6. *little. variable. E. N. E. freſh.*

At daylight we found ourſelves nearly in the ſame place as laſt night, and got very little ground all day.

Clear day and foggy night, with a freſh wind.

Wedneſ. 7. *N. E. freſh.*

Early in the morning we made land right a head, and not more than a mile diſtant. The maſter took it for Little Fogo, but in going upon deck, I found, that we were cloſe to Burnt Iſlands, where I told him over night the courſe which he ſteered, muſt carry us. Theſe lie between Cape John and Twillingate. We then gibed, and hauled our wind to the Northward. Finding we could not clear the land on either tack, the weather being very foggy, and a great ſea tumbling in, and driving us faſt to leeward, I determined to attempt the ſhips run into the Bay of Exploits,

1771. Auguſt. *Wind N. N. E. moderate.*

in order to come to an anchor under ſhelter of Burnt Iſlands; we bore up accordingly, but immediately after, the wind veering more northerly, we hauled the wind to the ſouthward; and, in the afternoon fetched cloſe in with the land, near Back Cove in Twillingate Iſland. I ſent Shuglawina on ſhore there, with a letter to Guy's father, who is a planter, lives in that place, and keeps ſeveral cows. He immediately came off, and brought me two bottles of milk, with ſome freſh butter; both of which were very acceptable preſents. At ſun-ſet, we were to windward of Gull Iſland, and bore away for Fogo.

Very foggy till near noon, but clear and hot afterwards.

Thurſday 8. *E little.*

We anchored in the harbour of Fogo at ten this morning, and, in the courſe of the day, landed all the oil and other things.

Clear weather.

Friday 9. *S. W. freſh.*

I ſpent the day with Mr. Coghlan, who reſides here during the fiſhing ſeaſon. Moſt of the inhabitants of this place came to ſee the Indian; for none of them had ever ſeen an Eſquimau before.

A fine day.

Saturday 10.

I ſhipped off ſome provi ſions and other things for Labrador, and ſhould have gone to ſea in the evening, but a heavy thun-

N. ſqually.

der ſtorm brought on a ſhift of wind.

A fine day, but much rain, with thunder and lightening in the evening.

Sunday 11. *S. moderate.*

Early in the morning I engaged ſome of the beſt furriers in the place (who are alſo good ſalmoniers) to enter into our ſervice for the enſuing year. At ſeven in the evening I ſailed for Charles Harbour. Mr. Bell, the ſurgeon of this place, accompanied me on a viſit; and John Wrixon, a furrier, came alſo to

take

take a view of the country, in order to make a report of his obſervations to his comrades. 1771. Auguſt.

A pleaſant day.

At day-light we were abreaſt of Groais Iſland, but got little or no ground all day, for want of wind. Monday 12. *Wind calm.*

Very hot weather.

We were plying along ſhore all day; in the evening we were abreaſt of Griguet, and ſtood off all night. Tueſday 13. *N. E. freſh.*

Rainy weather.

We plied along ſhore all this day; in the evening we were off Quirpon, and puſhed acroſs the ſtraits. At ten at night, judging we were near the land, we lay to till day-break. Wedneſ. 14. *N. little.* *S. E. freſh.*

A clear day, but thick fog all night.

We made ſail at day-light, and at ſeven o'clock were very near running on ſhore, not far from Wreck Cove. We hauled our wind to the northward, but it ſoon after falling calm, we had the utmoſt difficulty and labour, in preventing the veſſel from being driven on ſhore, as a very great ſwell rolled in upon the land. A light air ſpringing up at north in the afternoon, we got an offing of four miles by night; but, in affecting that, we narrowly eſcaped getting foul of a large iſland of ice. I can plainly perceive that Mr. Watſon is no leſs obſtinate than ignorant. Thurſday 15. *calm.*

There was a thick fog all day; it rained for a few hours in the morning, and again very hard at night.

We ſtood in again after day-light, and the fog ſtill continuing we were entangled with the land a ſecond time; at noon the wind ſhifted, the fog cleared away, and we preſently got ſafe into Friday 16. *N. little.* *S. S. W. little.*

1771. Auguſt. into Henly Harbour. We found two men of war in Pitt's Harbour, and both our ſhallops fiſhing there.

Saturday 17. *Wind S W. little. N. E. freſh.* Early in the morning I put ſuch things as I had brought from Fogo into the Diſpatch ſhallop, intending to ſail for Charles River, but the wind ſhifting we could not ſtir. I dined on board the Otter man of war with captain Morris, and prevailed on Mr. Mercier, the lieutenant of marines, to accompany me on a viſit to Ranger Lodge. I ſhot a curlew on Henly Iſland.

Sunday 18. The Nautilus ſhip of war ſailed early in the morning for St. John's in Newfoundland. Captain Jones refuſed to take Williams the priſoner, becauſe the proſecutor did not accompany him. At noon I ſailed for Charles Harbour, but was obliged to return.

Monday 19. In the courſe of this day, I killed nine curlews on Henly Iſland; Mr. Bell and the furrier killed many more.

Tueſday 20. *S. W. freſh.* At ten o'clock lieutenant Mercier, Mr. Bell, and I ſailed for Ranger Lodge, and at two in the afternoon we arrived at Seal Iſland near Cape Charles; where we found the garriſon's whaleboat, which came for Bettres, in order that he might go to St. John's to proſecute Williams. I made a ſhort ſtay both at Seal Iſland and the ſtage, and then went home. The whaleboat followed to take their officer on board who remained at my houſe. I found all the ſalmon packed, which produced twenty-ſeven tierces; and we could eaſily have killed above a hundred, if I had been provided with nets, ſalt, and caſks in proper time. At night Mr. Bullock went off for Chateau, taking Bettres with him.

A very fine day.

I was

1771. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 21. I was engaged in writing letters for England and Newfoundland, and freſh ſpreading fox-ſkins.

Thurſday 22. I was employed as yeſterday. Lieutenant Mercier and Mr. Bell went to South Head, where they ſhot nine brace of curlews and a grouſe.

Friday 23. I finiſhed the fox-ſkins to-day. The Diſpatch ſhallop and the baitſkiff came up, and took in the ſalmon and the furs.

Saturday 24. Lieutenant Mercier, Mr. Bell, Wrixon and I ſailed for Chateau in the Diſpatch: we were a long time in getting out of the river, but only four hours in ſailing from Stage Cove to Henly Harbour. I ſhipped the ſalmon and furs on board of the Nimrod; likewiſe, ſome wet fiſh belonging to Perkins and Coghlan. At night one of the fiſhermen fell over-board and was drowned.

Sunday 25. I finiſhed my letters, and ſhipped off our wet fiſh. I dined with captain Morris on board his ſhip.

Monday 26. At eight this morning the Nimrod ſailed for Fogo. At ten, I ſent the Poegie, with our ſhoremen and nets, to Stage Cove; and ſoon after I ſailed myſelf in the Diſpatch. In the evening we got into Condon Harbour, where we found the Poegie and four Chateau boats.

Tueſday 27. I ſent both the boats home, and Haines aſſiſted me in pitching my tent. We then went upon the Table Land and the high hills, where we ſaw plenty of freſh ſlot of deer and many curlews; one of which I killed with my rifle, and Haines killed a dozen with ſhot.

Wedneſ. 28. to Friday 30. I ſat on Lower Table, from the riſing till the ſetting of the ſun, every day till the evening of the thirtieth, without meeting with any

1771. August. any thing but a large porcupine, which I brought away alive; and in the night the Diſpatch came for me.

Saturday 31. We ſailed homeward early in the morning, and tried ſome of the ledges, on which we caught a few fiſh. For want of wind it was nine o' clock at night when we got to the ſtage.

September. Sunday 1. Early in the morning, having ſent the ſkiff home with my baggage, Macgraith, our maſter of voyage, and I, walked over the hills and met the boat at Bare Point. I ſent her back in the evening with ſome proviſions for the ſtage. Milmouth had killed ſeven otters and two martens, ſince I went from home.

Monday 2. I ſent Milmouth in a punt at day-light to the Coleroon, and Ned and Haines to collect ſlips; they returned at two o' clock in the afternoon. A bear had lately been in one of the ſlips and broken it. Charles was lengthening Proſpect Hill Path. In the evening, being accompanied by Ned and Haines, I took ſome traps and ſlips along with me, and went in the wherry to the ſtage. On my arrival there, I was much ſurpriſed to hear that the Indians came from the ſouthward yeſterday, and had ſailed homewards this morning in great haſte, without leaving the two muſkets which I had lent them, the canoe they were building for me, or the bloodhound which they had met with near Birchy Caſcade. By their precipitate retreat, I ſuſpected they had been guilty of ſome of their old tricks; eſpecially, as they had added two or three French fiſhing-boats to their fleet. They called at Chateau in their way back, and behaved very inſolently; attempting to carry off ſeveral things by force: a convincing proof, that they are not yet to be confided in.

Theſday 3. I intended going this morning to Granby Iſland, but the late behaviour of the Indians made me determine to wait a day longer,

er, leſt they ſhould be lurking thereabouts, and attack me for the ſake of my boats and their contents; which would be a great temptation to them. At day-light I ſent Ned upon the Cape land; he returned at four in the afternoon with a grouſe and a hind's heart. I immediately took a couple of bloodhounds, the greyhound, and three men, and went back with him to fetch home the veniſon and try for her calf. We found it, not far from its dam, and muſt have killed it, had not the greyhound been imprudently ſlipped. I then threw off both the hounds, and they ran it very hard till dark. We ſhould probably have killed it, had not the evening come on during the chace; as it would not leave that part of the country, and was almoſt tired. About two hours after dark we got back to our boat with the veniſon, which was but thin of fat. I killed a grouſe with my rifle, and three curlews with ſhot.

1771. September.

I ſent a haunch of veniſon by one of the Chateau ſhallops which were at our ſtage, to captain Morris. At eleven o' clock, taking Mrs. Selby, Ned, Haines and Condon, I ſailed for Granby Iſland in the bait-ſkiff, having the wherry in tow. Running between Little Caribou and Eyre Iſland, I heard the howl of a loſt dog, and ſoon perceived my poor Bellman on the latter. Immediately on his hearing my well-known voice, he leapt into the water and ſwam off to us. The Indians, I preſume, had put him on ſhore there: or, according to the prowling nature of hounds, he was taking a ramble when they went off. How he had ſubſiſted from the time he leſt me on Condon Iſland, the ſeventeenth of July, I cannot imagine; as he could not catch any thing himſelf, and the Indians did not find him till after I had ſailed for Fogo on the fourth of Auguſt. In the evening we arrived at Harbour Haines in Granby Iſland, which is about nine leagues from Stage Cove. We ſlept by a ſmall fire on the beach. A clear, fine day.

Wedneſ. 4. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

1771. September. Thurſday 5. At day-light, perceiving ſome geeſe at the head of the harbour, I croſſed over a bank which was cloſe behind us, in order to get a ſhot at them; when caſting my eyes upon a pond there, I ſaw a large ſtag ſwimming acroſs towards me. I ſoon placed myſelf where I muſt have had a near ſhot, but, winding one of my people, he turned off another way; and as the pond was too large for me to get round it in time, he landed and made off for the north end of the iſland. Leaving one man to pitch the tent, the other two and I went out to look for ſlip and rubbingplaces. We ſoon diſcovered recent ſigns of Neſcaupick Indians, but I believe they are gone. We ſaw no freſh ſlot of any deer, but of one old ſtag, which certainly was the ſame we had ſeen; as we found two well uſed layers among ſome buſhes towards which he was going. We could perceive that ſeveral deer had been upon the iſland moſt part of the Summer; but they generally return to the continent about this time of the year. Returning to the tent, I ſhot a curlew with my rifle in a very curious manner; the bird ſtood fronting me, and the ball cut the feathers out of one wing, as clean as a knife could have done it, yet did not draw blood. I killed a ranger with a ball in the evening. Ned and Haines went to Denbigh Iſland, but ſaw no ſigns of deer there.

Friday 6. Early in the morning I went to Denbigh Iſland, where I tailed four traps for otters, and then proceeded to Cartwright Iſland, on which I tailed two others, and four ſlips for deer. On our return we hauled up the wherry in Belle Harbour, there being only a narrow iſthmus between that, and Harbour Haines. On this iſthmus my tent was pitched, in a pleaſant grove of young larch trees, where we found two old winterhouſes of the Eſquimaux.

Early

Early in the morning Ned and Haines looked at the traps and ſlips which we had tailed on this iſland, and afterwards tried for ducks on Leg Iſland, but they had no ſucceſs. At night they brought the wherry into Harbour Haines, and moored the ſkiff off ready for ſailing in the morning. Ned killed a grouſe with his rifle.

1771. September. Saturday 7.

This was a delightful day.

While the people were putting the things into the boat, a ſpruce-game perched in a tree near the tent, and I beheaded it with my rifle. At ſix o'clock we came to ſail, leaving the wherry behind us. We ran into Port Charlotte, where Ned and I landed in Moſchetto Cove, and walked from thence to Petty Harbour. The ſkiff met us there, and drove a number of young ducks in before her; ſix of which Ned ſhot. We then pitched our tent upon a ſmall beach which lies cloſe within the mouth of the Harbour.

Sunday 8. *Wind N. W. little.*

The whole of the land which we croſſed to-day, appeared very promiſing for deer, and we obſerved much freſh ſlot. The hills near both the ſhores are ſteep, and the vallies full of thick buſhes; there are alſo ſome cliffs, twenty or thirty feet high. The middle part is very good to walk over, for the hills there are low, riſe gradually, and have an even ſurface, covered with Empetrum Nigrum; and there is abundance of larches, ſmall ponds, and marſhes diſperſed about, which cauſe a beautiful appearance. In many places we found plenty of ripe currants, which were very acceptable.

At day-light we perceived our boat to be ſunk, occaſioned by the ſteepneſs of the beach; as the returning tide flowed over her ſtern, before it reached far enough forward to float her. With much difficulty we hauled her ſo far up, as to get

Monday 9. *N. moderate.*

1771. September. her gunwale above water, to bail her out. We then rowed round the harbour; on the ſhores of which, we found ſeveral good rubbingplaces, and tailed four traps upon them. At the head of the harbour a pretty brook runs in, and there are ſome deerpaths, in which we tailed five ſlips; alſo ſhot four black ducks and a gooſe. We left this place at noon, and met Guy's ſhallop coming in queſt of us; but on finding that we were ſafe, ſhe bore up and anchored near St. Lewis's Rock to fiſh; from whence ſhe returned home at night, with eight quintals of large fiſh. We arrived at the lodge at eight in the evening.

A very fine day.

Tueſday 10. Sending for John Macgraith, I ordered him to put the dry fiſh into the Diſpatch, and prepare to carry it to Fogo. Milmouth went to Little Caribou, and brought from thence both the traps which he loſt there in the Winter.

Wedneſ. 11. According to the cuſtom of this part of the world, as well as ſome others, all the people got very drunk to-day; becauſe, ſome of their friends were taking their leave of them, and going away. I ſent Guy's boat into St. Francis's Bay to fetch home the traps and ſlips, having altered my intention of taking another cruiſe to that place. I was writing all day.

Thurſday 12. Writing, as yeſterday, and all the people drunk again. In the evening Macgraith came up, and informed me that every thing was ready. We got two ſalmon out of the pound to-day.

Friday 13. In the morning I went down to the ſtage, and ſent off the ſhallop for Fogo. Leaving two hands there, I walked back by myſelf, and killed a grouſe and a ſpruce-game with my rifle.

Not

Not much work was done to day; as the people were ſcarcely recovered from their late debauch. I took a walk up Proſpect Hill, but ſaw nothing. We had one ſalmon out of the pound. 1771. September. Saturday 14.

In the morning I read prayers to my family; in the afternoon I went to the lower garden, and gathered ſome green peas and ripe currants. Sunday 15.

Guy returned to-day, and brought ſix otters. Two deer had been in the ſlips, but both had got out; they being too hard twiſted. I had the otters ſkinned; but moſt of them were tainted, and all were too ſtale for eating. Monday 16.

I was engaged about the otters, and the people in building their houſe. Ned and Condon went up St. Lewis's Bay for the traps there. Tueſday 17.

Guy's crew aſſiſted us in beginning a new porch to-day; after dinner I ſent two of them to the ſtage, with orders to take one man from thence, and try for fiſh. In the evening a ſeal got upon a rock, and I killed him with my rifle. Bettres came up by land, having been ſent back in a fiſhing ſhallop from Chateau to the ſtage. Charles put out eight traps in Proſpect Hill Path. Wedneſ. 18.

The people were employed as yeſterday. Charles ſet ſome more traps in Proſpect Hill Path, and ſeven by Watſon Brook. Thurſday 19.

The people ſtill working on the porch. Taking Charles with me, we went to Lyon Neck; where we tailed ſix ſlips, and ſaw the freſh ſlot of a hind and calf, which had been about that place for ſome time paſt. Friday 20.

It froze hard in the night.

We

1771. September. Saturday 21. *Wind W. freſh.* We took the upper covering from off the north ſide of my houſe, and repaired the paper; pulled down the penthouſe of the ſtove funnel, and began a chimney for it. In the morning Ned and Condon returned from St. Lewis's Bay, and brought twenty traps, leaving one only there. They had one marten, but, being much tainted, they did not bring it home. Charles looked at the traps and ſlips near the houſe: he had one marten, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. We got five ſalmon out of the pound.

It froze all day out of the ſun. Clear, pleaſant weather.

Sunday 22. In the evening I went to Salt Cove, and ſhot at three ſeals with my Hanoverian rifle, but did not get one of them.

Cold weather.

Monday 23. The people working on the ſtove chimney. Charles had a marten by Watſon Brook. I was writing all day.

Tueſday 24. Guy's boat came up with the boards from the tilt, and brought one quintal and a half of freſh fiſh, which we ſalted into tierces. Writing, the ſame as yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 25. *N. W. little.* We finiſhed the wicker-work of the ſtove chimney, and pulled down the copper, in order to ſet it up in the new kitchen. In the evening a punt was put into Atkinſon Pond. I took all the people who had completed their ſervice, and two others, down to the ſtage in Guy's boat; being accompanied by the wherry. *N. hard.*

A fine day.

Thurſday 26. *N. little.* I killed a gooſe with my Hanoverian rifle. At ten this morning the Poegie ſailed for Fogo, with all the diſcharged men. I croſſed White-bear Sound in a boat, landed on the ſouth eaſt ſide, and took a walk towards Cape Charles. I ſaw ſome freſh

ſlot

ſlot of deer, tailed the large trap at the head of the ſound, and returned home at night, having ſhot a lady and a gull. 1771. September.

After breakfaſt I took two hands with me to rummage Atkinſon Pond. We looked at the ſlips and traps at Salt Point and on Lyon Neck, and found an otter in that at the mouth of the pond, but it was tainted. We tailed two other traps for otters. In the evening a veſſel appeared, working into the harbour; I went on board, and found her to be his Majeſty's brig Grenville, commanded by Mr. Michael Lane, who had been employed all the Summer in ſurveying part of the coaſt northward of this place. I remained all night on board. Killed a lady. Clear, pleaſant weather. Friday 27. *Wind N. W. little.*

Early in the morning I ſent one of my people to the ſtage to remain there. Captain Lane, Mr. Richardſon the mate, and Mr. Campbell the ſurgeon accompanied me home. After breakfaſt we went up Proſpect Hill a ſhooting, but ſaw nothing. Captain Lane lent me his carpenter, and I ſet him to work. Saturday 28.

In the morning a ſeal came up before the door, which I killed with my Hanoverian rifle. Sunday 29. *S. W. hard.*

It rained all day.

Bettres tailed three traps on Hare Hill. Charles had two martens and a mink by Watſon Brook. Fogarty began to put up the copper in the new kitchen. The Grenville's carpenter at work. Monday 30. *E. hard.*

Fog and rain all day.

Charles was taken very ill to-day; Mr. Campbell bled him and gave him ſome medicines. I was writing letters for England all day. October. Tueſday 1.

Weather as yeſterday.

Charles

1771. October. Wedneſ. 2. I was ſtill writing letters for England till noon, when my viſitors returning on board, I accompanied them, and ſtayed all night. I tailed two traps for otters, in Furriers Cove, as we went down the river.

The fog and rain ſtill continued.

Thurſday 3. *Wind E. N.E. hard.* The wind not being fair, Meſſrs. Richardſon and Campbell returned home with me and ſtayed the night. The river full of water with the late rain.

No alteration in the weather yet.

Friday 4. *N. E. hard.* This morning, we diſcovered that the ſalmon pound was carried away by the current; the river being much higher now than at any time ſince I came to the place. The drawing of the ſtove and kitchen chimney was waſhed down. After breakfaſt Meſſrs. Richardſon and Campbell went off and took the wherry in tow, to have her repaired on board the brig, but at night they returned, not being able to get down the river; they left the wherry near Bare Point. Fogarty finiſhed ſetting the copper.

The weather ſtill the ſame, or rather worſe.

Saturday 5. Bettres took three traps to Hare Hill. I killed a ſeal with my Hanoverian rifle, but it ſunk.

The weather not yet mended.

Sunday 6. *N. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt I accompanied my viſitors on board. We looked at the traps in Furriers Cove, and found one of them ſtruck up. There was ſo much ſea in the harbour, that we had great difficulty to get down, although the current was ſo ſtrong that the brig rode athwart the wind, and the water was quite freſh along ſide.

Small rain in general, with thick weather.

Condon

Condon came on board this morning to inform me that all was ſafe at the ſtage, and no other damage had been done than ſome fagots of fiſh blown down. After breakfaſt I ſet off homeward in the Grenville's boat, Mr. Richardſon accompanying me. We landed on the north ſide of Wolf Cove, and viſited the traps and ſlips upon Lyon Neck. I killed a ſeal and a rabbit with my rifle, but loſt the former. We got home at five in the evening, and Mr. Richardſon returned at ſix.

1771. October. Monday 7. *Wind N W. little*

Cloudy weather.

After breakfaſt I took Bettres with me to Hare Hill, where we tailed two traps and a ſnare for rabbits. We then went to the punt at the bottom of Atkinſon Pond, which we found ſunk; but we got her up, and rowed round the lower end of the pond, where we tailed four traps for otters, and looked at the two which were there before; one of which being ſtruck up, we took it in. At ſun-ſet we hauled the punt up, and made the beſt of our way home; but the night proving very dark, and the country being all woody between us and home, we loſt our way, and did not get home till midnight; much fatigued and bruiſed by frequent falls.

Tueſday 8.

Cloſe, dull weather, with ſome ſmall ſhowers of rain and ſnow.

Fogarty finiſhed the ſtove chimney. At noon Charles and I viſited the traps and deathfalls in Proſpect Hill Path; we had two martens, but one of them was much tainted. From the top of the hill, I diſcovered a deer ſwimming acroſs Long Pool towards us. I waited for him on a ſaddle which I thought he would make for, but he went towards the higheſt hill: I fired at him at the diſtance of two hundred yards, without any effect; he then turned back and repaſſed the pond. We tailed a ſpring-ſnare at the lower end of the path. Condon, who came up from

Wedneſ. 9. *W. freſh.*

1771. October. the ſtage laſt night and returned this morning, informed me that captain Lane ſailed yeſterday morning, and had ſent me forty pounds of beef and pork, and a neat's tongue.

Clear weather.

Thurſday 10. Charles viſited his traps by Watſon Brook, and brought home one marten; the firſt ſeaſoned ſkin this Fall. After dinner I went down the river, ſhifted one of the traps from Furriers Cove to another rubbingplace higher up, and killed three lords and ladies.

Friday 11. *Wind N. E. moderate.* I ſent Bettres round the traps in Atkinſon Pond. We hauled up the wherry, and repaired her bottom where it was ſtaved. In the morning Condon came up and brought ſome cod tongues and ſounds; he returned at night.

Foggy, with rain.

Saturday 12. *W. little.* Fogarty and Charles papered the leaks in the houſe, and Bettres was ſick in bed. At noon I went down the river in the wherry by myſelf, in hopes of killing a ſeal for the dogs. I ſhot at two, but miſſed them both.

A delightful day.

Sunday 13. *W. moderate.* Charles and Fogarty papered the porch. In the evening I went part of the way up Proſpect Hill Path, found one marten in a trap, and killed a ſquirrel with a ball.

Weather as yeſterday.

Monday 14. *variable. little.* At ten o' clock, taking Fogarty and Bettres with me in the wherry, we croſſed St. Lewis's Bay, and went to Deer Harbour, where we arrived at ſun-ſet: we put two traps on rubbingplaces, and ſhot three water fowl. Finding a Neſcaupick whigwham on a point in the Harbour, I named it Neſcaupick Point.

We

We ſlept in the woods, before a good fire, and paſſed a pleaſant night. 1771. October.

The day was clear, warm, and pleaſant.

At day-light we had a good croſs-fox in one of the traps. We then rowed round the harbour; put out four more traps, a ſpring-ſnare and two common ones. I killed a doater with a ball, ſhot another through, and killed three water fowl with ſhot. Tueſday 15. *Wind W. clear.*

Clear weather.

At day-light I ſent the people to look at the traps, and had two otters and a marten out of them. In the mean time I ſkinned the fox. After breakfaſt we croſſed the harbour, and took a walk upon the hills, where we ſaw but little appearance of deer. The country on the north ſide is full of ſhoal ponds and marſhes, with but little wood, and that ſhort and bad. The people made a tilt in which we lay at night, but were extremely cold for want of bedding. Wedneſ. 16. *calm.* *S. little.*

Dull weather.

After breakfaſt we looked at the traps, and then went up the brook to the firſt large pond, where we ſaw freſh beavercuttings. In a ſmall pond below we ſaw ſeveral ſalmon, and I ſhot one which proved very good for this time of the year. I tailed a ſpring-ſnare for a marten, and ſkinned that which we caught yeſterday. Thurſday 17. *N. ſqually.*

It froze very hard this morning, and the day proved cold, with ſome rain.

At day-light I ſent up the harbour for the traps and ſnares, and at nine o' clock we ſet off homewards, taking up the reſt of the traps by the way. On Pocklington Iſland I ſhot a doater Friday 18. *W. N. W. little.*

1771. October. *Wind W. N. W. freſh.* *calm.* through, and killed a ranger in Wolf Cove; we tailed two traps there for foxes, brought the trap home from Furriers Cove, and found that in the Narrows ſcratched bare, yet not ſtruck up; owing to the late froſt. We reached home at dark. Charles had got one marten ſince I left home, and put out ſome more traps.

Saturday 19. *N. W. little;* Fogarty was at work on the dogkennel. Charles went up Proſpect Hill Path and brought home two martens, and afterwards ſkinned an otter. I ſkinned the doater and an otter, ſcraped another otter, and ſpread the marten and fox. At night Condon came up, and brought five lords and ladies.

Sunday 20. *N. little.* Charles ſkinned both martens, and I ſkinned the ranger, and ſcraped a marten.

Some ſmall ſhowers of ſnow and rain.

Monday 21. *N. E. little.* Condon returned to the ſtage; Fogarty finiſhed the dogkennel; Charles went up Watſon Brook and brought a mink; and I ſpread and ſcraped ſkins.

Clear, warm weather.

Tueſday 22. *variable. moderate. freſh.* Bettres looked at the traps in Atkinſon Pond, and ſaw a deer at the back of Hare Hill, but had no gun. Charles and Fogarty went to the ſtage in the wherry to bring up the bait-ſkiff.

The weather was raw, with ſome ſnow, hail, and rain.

Wedneſ. 23. *S. W. little.* I went up Watſon Brook and ſhifted one of the traps. In the afternoon the people returned from the ſtage, and brought the baitſkiff with about twelve quintals of dry fiſh, and ſome things belonging to the garriſon of Chateau; they alſo brought the dogs back with them. At night all hands were ſcraping ſkins. On leaving Deer Harbour I forgot one trap.

Mild, dull weather.

At

1771.
October.
Thurſday 24.
Wind N. E. little. freſh.

At noon the ſhallop Diſpatch arrived from Fogo with dry proviſions; alſo brought a calf, ſome fowls, and a crew of hands for St. Lewis's Bay. John Baſkem, foreman boat-builder, and his wife and two children alſo, came in the Diſpatch. This boat had put into Chateau in her way hither, and brought from thence, John Williams, and a letter from Mr. Ged. The eaſt end of the ſtorehouſe was longered, and the proviſions ſtowed in it.

Had any accident prevented the arrival of this boat, we all muſt inevitably have periſhed for want of proviſions. My partner Coghlan has hitherto been unaccountably negligent, in not furniſhing me with neceſſary ſupplies in proper time.

Friday 25.
N. hard. N. W.

The people all drunk. Continual ſnow all day; fair with hard froſt at night.

Saturday 26.
W. N. W. little.

It froze ſo hard laſt night, that the river was covered with ice this morning, but the ebb tide broke it up again. I had all the ſealing-craft put on board the ſhallop, and ſent three hands in the wherry down the river to take the traps up, get the punt out of Atkinſon Pond, and carry them down to the ſtage. Charles was ill in bed.

Hard froſt all day, but it abated at night.

Sunday 27.
W. freſh. S. S. W.

This morning the river was frozen as low as the Narrows. As ſoon as the ebb was ſtrong, I went on board the ſhallop and got her under ſail; the ice not being thick ſhe ripped it up, but taking ground near Rabbit Iſland, we could get her no farther. I then found that ſhe was abſolutely cut through by the ice in ſeveral places; but the fear of her being frozen up here, had made me run all riſks. Baſkem left his wife and children at my houſe, until ſuch time as he could get his own built. We houſed the calf and fowls.

It

1771. October. It froze ſeverely from the early part of this morning till night, when it thawed faſt; which made me repent moving the boat.

Monday 28. *Wind W. freſh.* At day-light the boat was out of ſight, and the river broke up with the ebb tide. I went to Watſon Brook and got a marten.

Clear weather; it thawed faſt till the afternoon, and then froze ſharply.

Tueſday 29. *N. W. moderate.* I went up Hare Hill Path and took up the traps which were on the hill. A rabbit had been in the ſpring-ſnare and broke it. From Hare Hill Path I ſtruck down to the river below the Narrows, and killed a grouſe with ball. Charles very ill.

Clear, with moderate froſt.

Wedneſ. 30. *W N. W. little.* Going up Watſon Brook, I found moſt of the traps had been robbed by jays, In the afternoon, Condon and Bettres returned from the ſtage, and informed me, that the ſhallop ſailed yeſterday for St. Lewis's Bay; and, that Williams went off for Chateau on foot; they left the wherry below the Narrows. In the night the river was again frozen over near the Narrows.

Thurſday 31. *W. by S.* I ſent Condon and Bettres at day-light to take the wherry to Salt Point; and Fogarty to burn the old boat for the nails. Charles much better; he ſcraped two otter-ſkins. It ſnowed and thawed gently all day.

November. Friday 1. *E. N. E. freſh.* Fogarty, Condon, and Bettres, finiſhed burning the boat before breakfaſt, and then the two former cut firewood, and the latter went up Hare Hill Path; where he found all the traps robbed and much tracking of martens. I killed the calf, and afterwards went up Watſon Brook, where I got two martens. Charles was better and ſcraped an otter.

Cloudy weather with gentle thaw all day, at night it froze a little.

Fogarty

1771. November. Saturday 2. *Wind N. E. by E. little.*

Fogarty and Condon cut firewood, and battened the porch. Early in the morning I ſent Bettres up Hare Hill Path, but he got nothing. I mended a trap and tailed it by the watering-place; alſo ſet a ſpring-ſnare in the path. I then went up Watſon Brook and got one marten. In the evening, Charles and I ſcraped ſkins.

Cloudy weather with thaw all day; in the evening we had ſmall ſnow.

Sunday 3. *E. by S. freſh.*

The ice on the river thawed faſt all day, and by night it was looſe, and moſt of the ſnow was gone off the ground. Fogarty and Condon waded the river, and went up Proſpect Hill Path; they found all the traps and deathfalls ſtruck, and ſaw the track of a wolf in the path.

Mild rain all day.

Monday 4. *E. S. E. ſtrong.*

At day-light I found the river entirely broken up. Fogarty and Condon brought up the wherry. I then croſſed the river, and freſh tailed all the traps and deathfalls in Proſpect Hill Path. I ſhot a ſeal through the head, from Battery Hill, but he ſunk.

S. E. ſtrong.

Fog and rain all day.

Tueſday 5. *S. E. by E. little.*

Fogarty and Charles were drawing the inſide of the porch with clay. After breakfaſt I went in the wherry with two hands. We landed ſome cordage and other things at Flat Point, and then went to Wolf Cove, where we began a deathfall for a wolf. I killed a black-duck and a lady.

Fog and rain all day.

Wedneſ. 6. *E. N. E. little.*

Fogarty and Condon employed in drawing the porch. Taking Charles and Bettres down with me in the wherry, I carried ſome more ſealing-craft to Flat Point; then landed Bettres at Salt Point

1771. November. Point and ſent him to Atkinſon Pond for the traps, but he found the pond faſt. I went to Wolf Cove, where I worked on the deathfall, and ſent Charles for the traps and ſlips upon Lyon Neck; he brought all but three of the latter. We killed an eider-duck, and returned home at dark.

Foggy till noon, and hard rain afterwards.

Thurſday 7. *Wind W. S. W freſh.* Fogarty and Condon employed in ſtopping leaks in the houſe. I took Charles and Bettres with me down the river, and landed ſome more ſealing-craft at Flat Point; we then went to Wolf Cove where we finiſhed the deathfall except fixing the killers. We did not get home till two hours after dark.

Friday 8. *S. W. by S. freſh.* Fogarty and Condon replaced the upper covering of the houſe, gathered moſs, and chinſed the ſtorehouſe. At day-light Bettres looked for and found a trap which was loſt on Hare Hill, and brought a marten; he afterwards helped the other men. I went up Proſpect Hill Path, where I had a marten and three jays.

An exceedingly fine day, more like June than November; it froze gently at night, but thawed afterwards.

Saturday 9. *E. N. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt I went up Watſon Brook, but got nothing. At eleven o'clock John Tilſed arrived in the Sanſon ſhallop with proviſions from Fogo; having brought, five men for a ſealing-crew; a cooper; and likewiſe two letters from Marnham: all of which I had entirely deſpaired of. I intended going myſelf with three hands to the ſtage, to ſeal in White-Bear Sound. I ſent two hands to fetch the traps and the punt out of Atkinſon Pond, as the Iſland Ponds were yeſterday free from ice. They returned at night with an otter, but could not find two of the traps; they got the punt down into the little pond.

N. E. freſh. Snow and thaw all day, but froze gently at night,

Early

1771. November. Sunday 10. *Wind N. W. moderate.*

Early in the morning, having taken out of the ſhallop every thing which I ſhall want, I ſent her down to Furriers Cove, and afterwards went in the wherry myſelf. I carried three of the ſealing crew to the ſtage, from whence they went to Seal Iſland in a ſealing ſkiff; and are to return to-morrow to remain at the ſtage till they have mended their nets. I returned home at night, and brought the other men from the ſhallop. After dark, a punt with two men from St. Lewis's Bay, came up for Baſkem's wife, and to borrow a couple of men to thwart their ſhallop up. In the night, my Newfoundland dog, not having been put in the kennel, viſited ſome of the traps, and brought one of them home on his foot.

Dark, mild weather.

Monday 11. *S. freſh.*

I ſent four men to Furriers Cove, early in the morning, to cut fire-wood for the ſealers. After breakfaſt I went round the traps in Proſpect Hill Path, where I got one marten, and knocked off the heads of a brace of ſpruce-game with my Hanoverian rifle. In the evening the people belonging to St. Lewis's Bay, went off with orders to take two men from Furriers Cove. The other two came home after dark.

Small ſnow with thaw all day.

Tueſday 12. *N. W. freſh.*

At day-light one man went down the river to cut wood, and the cooper was employed at his own work. After breakfaſt Charles went up Watſon Brook, and myſelf up Hare Hill; but neither of us had ſucceſs. In the evening a ſeal came up before the door, and I killed him from Battery Hill; but he ſunk before the boat could get to him. Bettres met the man returning from Furriers Cove, and they hauled up the punt in which the latter went down; leſt this part of the river ſhould be frozen over.

Gentle froſt, and fine, pleaſant weather.

1771. November. Wedneſ. 13. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

The river was frozen over this morning, and remained ſo all day. At day-light Condon went to Furriers Cove, where he cut wood, and returned at night. After breakfaſt I went up Watſon Brook to the pond, and home again along Sawyers Path. No ſign of any thing but a few ſpruce-game.

Clear weather and hard froſt.

Thurſday 14. Condon went down the river at day-light, but did not return at night as uſual. Bettres cut wood for the uſe of the houſe. I was writing all day.

Continual hard ſnow throughout the whole of this day.

Friday 15. *S. W. moderate.* I ſent Bettres down the river to look for Condon, fearing ſome accident had happened to him; at night they returned together, and Condon informed me that the weather was ſo bad laſt night, that he could not walk back; that, therefore, he launched the punt, and went to the ſtage; that it blew very freſh to-day, with a great ſea along ſhore, although we had but little wind here; which is often the caſe. *little.*

I believe this houſe is ſituated in the warmeſt place on the coaſt, and leſs ſubject to gales of wind than any other; being well ſheltered by low hills and good wood. Charles carried four traps up the river, and I went to Watſon Brook, but ſaw no ſigns of furs. According to my obſervations, the martens keep in the trees when the ſnow is very light, and the foxes are then on the barrens.

A clear day, with hot ſun and a free thaw.

Saturday 16. *S. W. freſh.* The river broke up again to day, and all the ice went clear off. At day-light Condon went to cut firewood, and returned at night. Charles went up Hare Hill, and brought one ſlip, four ſnares, and ſix traps from thence. I went to Proſpect Hill, and

and found that either a wolf or a bear had eaten a marten out of the trap by Long Pool; and that a fox had broken the ſnare, the ſpring-ſtick being too weak. On my return home I carried the beartrap over the river, and ſet another ſpring-ſnare. I ſhot at a ſeal from Battery Hill, but miſſed bim.

1771. November.

A clear day, with free thaw.

At noon the two men whom I ſent to aſſiſt Baſkem returned in the wherry, and informed me that he had built his houſe on the north ſhore, a little below the upper iſland; where there is a cove, with a ſmall beach, fit for a ſhallop to lie on. In the evening I ſent the wherry and one punt down to the Narrows.

Sunday 17. *Wind N. E. little. freſh.*

Cloudy morning, and much ſnow all the remainder of the day, with cold weather.

Three hands went down to fell wood, and returned after it was dark. Charles cleared Watſon Brook Path. Bettres, in cutting fire-wood, was ſtruck with a piece on his noſe, and much hurt. I was writing moſt part of the day. Continual ſnow.

Monday 18. *N. freſh.*

At day-light three men went down to fell wood, with orders not to return until they had done. Charles and Bettres were cutting wood for the houſe. I was making a curlew net.

Tueſday 19. *N.N.W. little.*

Continual ſnow, with open weather.

I repaired a pair of rackets, and then went to ſome of the traps by Waton Brook; all of which I found were robbed, but ſo covered with ſnow that they could not ſtrike up. The ſnow was very deep, and the trees were covered with it, which falling off with the leaſt touch, made it very uncomfortable walking. There was a great run of martens, the trees being too much covered with ſnow for them to keep in their uſual retreat.

Wedneſ. 20.

Dark weather, with gentle froſt.

1771. November. Thurſday 21. *Wind N. N. W. freſh*

There being much lolly in the river, it was with great difficulty that I could croſs it in a punt. I went up Proſpect Hill to the firſt trap on the barrens, and found all the traps and deathfalls robbed; and a great run of martens. Charles went to Hare Hill and Watſon Brook; he ſhifted the box-trap to the watering hole.

Dark weather, with ſmall ſnow and free thaw.

Friday 22.

Charles carried three traps up the river, and freſh tailed the four which he had there before. I went up Proſpect Hill, where I had a marten; I alſo carried two of tbe traps which were on the barrens, into the wood by Long Pool, and tailed the beartrap at the path end, by the river. On my return, I found the punt ſunk by the ſtern, and the oars adrift, but ſtopped by a pan of ice. I did but juſt get them in time, as a bridge of ice then broke looſe, which would have carried them away. After getting the punt off, and clearing her of the water, I got ſafe home.

Sleet, rain, and a great thaw all day.

Saturday 23. *N. W. freſh.*

Charles carried three more traps up the river, and looked at all thoſe on this ſide of the water, but got nothing. I went up Proſpect Hill; had a marten in one of thoſe traps I ſhifted yeſterday, and removed the other to ſome buſhes beyond the barrens. The bloodhound whelps were let out of the kennel in the evening, and one being miſſing when the reſt were put up, I ſent Charles out, when he ſoon found it faſt by the noſe in a trap, which being new and ſtrong, had broke the griſtle.

calm.

Cloudy weather, with ſhowers of ſmall ſnow, and gentle froſt; at night it was clear and mild.

Sunday 24. *W. N. W. little.*

I had information this morning, that the river was frozen acroſs at Rabbit Iſland; I took Charles and Bettres with me in the

the punt, and we broke our way through the ice, with much labour and ſome difficulty, and got clear of it: on arriving at the place where the wherry was left, and finding no oars in her, I was obliged to proceed in the punt and tow her to Seal Iſland; otherwiſe, I intended going thither alone in that boat. It was eight o' clock at night before we arrived there, and I had the pleaſure to find, that Tilſed had uſed his utmoſt exertions to get forward with his work, but yet he was much behind hand; owing to the lateneſs of his return from Fogo. The ſeals made their firſt appearance on the twentieth, when he and his crew were at the ſtage, mending and fitting up their craft. Yeſterday they put out three ſhoal-nets, in which they had nineteen ſeals this morning, and fixed one ſtopper to-day. They require ſix boat loads of firewood for the conſumption of the Winter; yet they have now not more than half a load, nor can they ſpare time to get more, before the ſealing ſeaſon is over; by which time they will not have a ſtick left, and their boat is already laid on ſhore, where ſhe muſt remain till the Spring. 1771. November.

A clear warm day, although there was a gentle froſt.

The ſealers put out two more ſhoal-nets, and another ſtopper; and brought in forty-ſix ſeals. At eleven o' clock I ſent my two men home in a punt, with three carcaſſes for the dogs. I pelted ten harps. Monday 25. *Wind W. N. W. moderate.*

Dark, froſty weather.

Seals were plentiful in the coves, but few of them came through the tickle to-day. We had forty in the nets, and I pelted three. Tueſday 26. *freſh.*

Dark weather with hard froſt.

Having caught a ſevere cold, by ſleeping in *puppy's parlour for Wedneſ. 27. *S. E.*

* To ſleep in puppy's parlour, ſignifies ſleeping in ones clothes, upon the floor, before the fire.

1771. November. for the three laſt nights, I determined to return home. Accordingly I ordered a man to make the neceſſary preparations for that purpoſe; likewiſe to put eleven ſeals' carcaſes into the wherry for my dogs. Every thing being ready, we ſailed at nine o' clock this morning. In paſſing one of the ſkiffs, which I obſerved was loaded, the people informed me that they had juſt ſeen a white-bear in Mahar's Cove. On arriving at the ſtage, I perceived that he had been there alſo, and overturned a blubber-caſk. After ſtowing away the herring-nets and ſome other things, we proceeded up the river to Canoe Point; where we landed the carcaſes, moored the wherry, and walked home; for the river was frozen over in bridges, from that place to the Narrows, but the ice was firm and good all the way home from thence; having been frozen over ever ſince Monday laſt.

Cloudy weather, with moderate froſt.

Thurſday 28. *Wind S. S. E. hard. W. S. W.* I made a ſet of new harneſs for the dogs, and ſhot and ſkinned the ram goat.

It ſnowed hard, with a free thaw, all day; in the evening it froze again.

Friday 29. *W. by S. freſh.* After breakfaſt I ſent Charles and Bettres with the dogs to the ſeals' carcaſes, and ordered the latter to take the wherry to Seal Iſland. I croſſed the river upon the ſled, and went up Proſpect Hill, where I had two martens, and viſited the traps by Watſon Brook afterwards. I was very much fatigued with my day's walk, having no rackets; and by the ſnow being deep, but not firm enough to bear me. When Charles returned at night, he reported that two of the carcaſes were hauled into the woods by a man; but I ſuppoſe it muſt have been a bear. He loſt one of the bloodhounds. Froze moderately. Dull weather.

Saturday 30. *N. W. by W. freſh.* After breakfaſt putting four dogs to the ſled, I went with Fogarty to Indian Cove for firewood. We made three trips, and

and brought a large load each time. I brought a marten out of the trap at Dog Point. Charles went up the river, but got nothing. 1771. December.

After breakfaſt, I walked down the river to Canoe Point, in hopes of meeting Bettres coming back from Seal Iſland, whither I intended to return, but he diſappointed me. The loſt hound was ſo well pleaſed with his plenty of meat, that he had made himſelf a kennel in the ſnow, near the carcaſes, and was not willing to quit them. I obſerved that it was a white-bear which had carried the two ſeals into the wood. I knocked off both the legs of a raven with my rifle. After ſtopping ſome time, I returned over the hills, and found great plenty of fox trackings. The river was faſt all the way to the Gull Rocks, but dangerous to walk upon below the Narrows. The ſnow was very firm, and it was good walking every where without rackets. Sunday 1. *Wind N. W. little.*

Clear weather, with hard froſt.

No going out to-day. The old bloodhound bitch ran into the woods at night, when they were let out to feed, and would not return. Monday 2. *S. E. hard.*

The weather was extremely bad till noon, after which it mended; at night it thawed and we had ſome ſnow. *S. W. little.*

Charles looked at ſome of the traps in Proſpect Hill Path, and found them all frozen up. He cleared them, and alſo the three in Hare Hill Path. I went with the ſled down the river, but not being able to get it paſt the Narrows, I left it there, and took the dogs to Canoe Point and fed them; then hauled one carcaſs back. The bitch was found this afternoon in the old kennel, almoſt dead with froſt, and was unable to ſtand. Tueſday 3. *W. N. W. freſh.*

Clear weather, with very hard froſt.

After

1771. December. Wedneſ. 4. *Wind W. N. W. little.*

After breakfaſt, taking Charles and the ſled along with me to Canoe Point, we brought up five carcaſes. I broke the ſtock of my Hanoverian rifle by ſtriking a dog with it. At night Bettres returned from Seal Iſland on foot, and reported, that the wherry was loſt in a gale of wind on Sunday laſt; that the people had got five hundred ſeals on ſhore; and that all their nets were full. His right arm was much burnt with the froſt; I applied ſnow to it, and am in hopes it will not be much worſe.

Dull weather, with hard froſt.

Thurſday 5. *N. W. freſh.*

After breakfaſt, taking Fogarty with me, I walked to Seal Iſland over the Barrens. The hills were glaſſy in many places; otherwiſe we found it very good travelling. We arrived there at ſun-ſet, and ſaw great abundance of ſeals in the bay.

Clear weather.

Friday 6.

The boats, making but one trip each in the Tickle to-day, brought in ſixty-four ſeals. There was too much lolly in Mahar's Cove to get at the ſhoal-nets, which were all ſunk with ſeals.

Clear weather and ſharp froſt, which make abundance of lolly.

Saturday 7. *N. W. hard.*

There was too much wind and lolly for the boats to go out. The ſeals begin to go off.

Severe froſt all day.

Sunday 8. *W. S. W. freſh.*

The boats made only one trip each to-day; one of them to the ſhoal-nets; the other to the ſtoppers, and brought in ſixty-three ſeals.

Severe froſt.

Monday 9. *W. moderate.*

The boats made one trip each to-day, and brought in ſixty-three ſeals. Only one ſhoal of ſeals was ſeen to-day. The bay full of lolly.

So

1771. December. Tueſday 10. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

So much lolly came down the bay, that the boats could not be put into the water.

Severe froſt.

Wedneſ. 11. *S. W. freſh: little.*

The bay entirely clear of lolly to-day; the wind having carried it off. The boats made two trips each, and brought in a hundred and ſeven ſeals. Half of one of the new ſhoal-nets was carried away by a whale, and the people brought the remainder of it on ſhore. I went over to White-fox Iſland, where I got a ſhot at a large bed of eider-ducks, and killed ſeven of them. It was with great difficulty I got back again; for, abundance of lolly drawing through the tickle in the evening, it was all that four men could do to get the ſkiff through it. Many large ſhoals of ſeals were ſeen in the bay, but none came near the nets.

Small ſnow moſt part of the day, with mild weather.

Thurſday 12. *W. moderate.*

The boats made one trip each in the tickle, and cleared ſixty-one ſeals out of the lower ſtopper. We ſaw a ſmall whale floundering for ſome time in one of the ſhoal-nets at the north weſt end of White-fox Iſland; but could not get at him for lolly.

Saturday 14. *N. N. W. freſh.*

So much lolly yeſterday and to-day, that we could not get a boat into the water.

Very ſevere froſt.

Sunday 15. *S. moderate.*

Mahar's Cove clear to-day. We got all the ſhoal-nets on ſhore with eleven ſeals in them; found the other new one in the ſame condition as the former, and the whale gone.

The weather much milder than yeſterday.

Monday 16. *E. hard.*

A heavy gale of wind to-day, brought ſo much lolly in from ſea, that it filled every place quite full.

Continual ſnow.

1771. December. Tueſday 17. *Wind S. E. freſh. S. S. W. freſh.*

The ſhifting of the wind, and a great ſea along ſhore, occaſioned by yeſterday's gale, cleared the whole bay. The boats made three trips each, and brought on ſhore a hundred and twenty-five ſeals, and both the ſtoppers; and here the voyage concludes. On caſting up the account, I find we have killed nine hundred and ſeventy-two ſeals; which is the moſt I ever heard of, in proportion to the men and nets. Had the crew arrived earlier on the coaſt, with a proper number of good nets, and more favourable weather, we ſhould have killed double that number.

Wedneſ. 18. *N. N. W. moderate.*

The ſkiffs were to have gone up to the ſtage to-day for firewood, having ſcarce any left; but, in the night, a large ſheet of ice came acroſs the mouth of the tickle, which blocked it up. I ſent a ſkiff for the wood of the Indian houſe in the cove below; and had it not been for that ſupply, we muſt have periſhed with cold. Bettres came down at night with a letter for me.

Mild weather; and much ſnow in the night.

Thurſday 19. *calm.*

The ice in the mouth of the tickle being broken, we attempted to get to the ſtage with both the ſkiffs; but laſt night's ſnow lay ſo thick on the water, that we could not row through it.

Friday 20. *N. W. freſh.*

The bay was clear, but the tickle was ſo full that we could not get a boat into the water.

Snowed hard all day.

Saturday 21. *W. freſh.*

In the afternoon I took Bettres with me round Mahar's Cove, where we found the chain that belonged to a trap, which had been carried off laſt winter by a wolf.

Moſt ſevere froſt all day.

Sunday 22. *W. little.*

At eleven o' clock, taking Bettres and two of the ſealers with me, I ſet out for home by land. We croſſed the peninſula to

Niger

Niger Sound, from thence over Punt Ponds to Charles River, and arrived at the Lodge at night, exceedingly fatigued; the ſnow being very deep, and lying as light as feathers. On Niger Sound we got upon new ice, which was ſo weak that a ſtick went through it, and we were near breaking in; if ſo, we ſhould all have been loſt. On Punt Pond my greyhound dog was ſo overcome with the ſeverity of the weather, that he was unable to travel any farther; we made him a bed in the woods with my great coat, and left him there. On my arrival I found all my family ill from ſevere colds. They had not been ſucceſsful in my abſence. Charles had got only two martens, one fox, and one wolvering; this morning he had a white-bear in a trap, but he had eſcaped. 1771. December.

Extreme, ſevere froſt, with a clear ſky.

I ſent Bettres for my great coat, and the dog, which he found dead. I took Tilſed on the ſled, and carried a beartrap and ſome ſlips to Salt Cove. We tailed the trap and one ſlip in the boat path, for deer; and two ſmall traps, which were in the punt at Canoe Point, for foxes. Monday 23. *Wind N. N. W. little.*

Dark weather, and froſt not ſo ſevere.

I ſent the ſealers to Eyre Iſland for a ſled, to bring three traps from Atkinſon Brook. The cooper made ſome alterations in the houſe, the reſt of the people cleaned and ſet the houſe in order. I removed the trap from Dog Point to Iſland Brook, where there was abundance of marten-trackings, but not many of foxes. A bear had lately been up there. At night Chriſtmas eve was celebrated in the uſual manner, by the people getting very drunk. Severe froſt. Tueſday 24. *N. W. little.*

I treated all hands with buttered hot rolls and coffee for breakfaſt; after which, ſome of them walked up the river, where Wedneſ. 25. *W. little.*

1771. December. they ſaw the track of a wolf. I read prayers, and afterwards regaled the people with veal pie and rice pudding for dinner. In the evening I walked to Iſland Brook.

The ſky was clear, and the froſt not ſo ſevere as yeſterday.

Thurſday 26. *Wind S. freſh.* I went up Proſpect Hill and had two martens there, then carried two of the traps from Long Pool to Fox Pond; but was extremely fatigued with the weight of them, and the depth of the ſnow. The ſweat running down my face moſt plentifully, it froze on my hair, and hung about my head in icicles. Charles was very ill again from exceſſive drinking.

Cloudy weather, with a little ſnow.

Friday 27. *N. W. hard.* Charles ſo ill to-day, as to be in much danger.

Exceedingly bad weather; it drifted and froze very hard all day.

Saturday 28. *N. W. freſh.* I went up Proſpect Hill Path, and viſited the traps by Iſland Brook and Cub Pond, but ſaw no track, except that of one marten. Charles was much worſe to-day.

A clear ſky, with ſevere froſt.

Sunday 29. *W. S. W. little.* I ordered Tilſed to go to Salt Cove, and went myſelf to Fox Pond, where I tailed one of the traps which were left there on Thurſday, and the other on Cub Pond. From thence I took a circuit round the barrens on the ſouth-eaſt ſide, back to the river; and in my walk I ſaw much old trackings of foxes, but none new. At night Condon returned from Seal Iſland and informed me, that White-Bear Sound and Mahar's Cove were both frozen up, but the bay between them was ſtill open. Charles not likely to live a day longer.

Clear ſky, with ſevere froſt.

I was

1771. December. Monday 30. *Wind N. N. W. little.*

I was called this morning before day-light to Charles, whom I found very bad; but on taking ſome blood from him he was better, and continued ſo till the evening, when he grew worſe again. At nine in the morning the ſealers went off for their houſe. I went up the river in the afternoon, and freſh tailed ſome of Charles's traps.

Weather as yeſterday.

Tueſday 31. *W, little.*

At eleven o' clock I went to Slip Cove, and tailed ten ſlips there, then viſited the traps on Iſland Brook. No furs ſtirring ſince the fine weather ſet in. The late drift has made it very good walking on the river downwards; but upwards on the ponds, and in the woods, it is very bad, as there has been continual hard froſt ever ſince the laſt ſnows fell.

freſh.

1772. January. Wedneſ. 1. *calm. N. W. little.*

Moſt part of the day was employed in making a long whip to drive my ſled. Charles is ſo much better, that he appears out of danger.

Continual ſmall ſnow, with moderate froſt.

Thurſday 2. *W, freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went down on the ſled to Atkinſon Brook, and freſh tailed the deertrap, but ſaw no ſigns of either deer or wolves. At five in the evening two men arrived from St. Lewis's Bay, who were both much froſt-burnt; I applied ſnow to the parts as long as I could prevail on them to bear it; but not long enough to prevent entirely the bad conſequences. I ſat up all night to attend the operation of James's powders, which I adminiſtered to one of my patients, and employed myſelf during that time in netting.

Froze ſeverely, and drifted hard.

Friday 3. *calm.*

Both my burnt patients had ſome ſmall bliſters on the affected parts, as I expected. I cut and dreſſed them, and believe they

1772. January. *Wind W. freſh.*

they will ſoon be well. After breakfaſt I went up the river, and viſited all the traps there; ſhifted ſome, and killed a grouſe with a ball. One of the people had a toe much froſt-burnt; but by the application of cold water and ſnow, a cure was ſoon effected.

A clear ſharp morning, after ten o'clock it froze moſt ſeverely.

Saturday 4. *calm.*

S. S. E. freſh.

At noon I went up Watſon Brook and found all the traps froze, and no ſigns of furs, I killed a ſpruce-game with ball, and brought the two ſmall double-ſpring traps home. In the morning I ſent two men off for Seal Iſland, to bring ſome carcaſſes for the dogs; but one of them being taken ill by the way, they both returned. Five of the ſealers arrived here in the evening. A cloudy, mild day, with ſmall ſnow.

Sunday 5. *little.*

All the people got drunk to-day, and the cooper behaving in a very inſolent manner, I gave him a few ſtrokes with a ſmall ſtick; upon which he had the impudence to complain of being ſo bruiſed as not to be able to eat his dinner. Charles relapſed, and was very ill again.

It ſnowed hard all laſt night and till noon, when it turned to rain for the reſt of the day; mild weather.

Monday 6. *calm.*

N. W.

N.

E. N. E. little.

After breakfaſt the ſealers went home, and the St. Lewis's-Bay-men accompanied them. They took eight bloodhounds with them; as they were ſtarving for want of food, and it is impoſſible at preſent to ſupply them with ſeals. I bled one of the ſealers, and two of my dogs. The cooper refuſed to work, pretending he could not uſe his right arm; I gave him nothing but water-gruel, and made a deduction from his wages for his neglect. Charles ſo ill, that I think he will ſcarce live till the morning.

Foggy, with ſilver thaw.

The

The cooper ſtill refuſing to work, I treated him as yeſterday. Charles much the ſame. I ſcraped ſkins.

Fog, rain, and thaw.

1772. January. Tueſday 7. *Wind E. little.*

I attempted to viſit the traps up the river, but there was ſo much water on the ice, that I could not get to one of them. I found many of the fiſh in the ſtore-houſe very wet; we ſeparated ſuch as were ſo, and covered the reſt with an old ſail; had the ſnow ſcraped off the roof, and ſeveral dry goods brought into the dwelling-houſe. The cooper ſtill refuſed to work. Charles rather better.

Wedneſ. 8. *E. S. E. freſh.*

Fog and rain all day.

This morning a ſtrong ſtream ran down the river, over the ice, which is covered with water. The ſnow is much gone off, and it is ſo thoroughly ſoaked with water, that, if a ſharp froſt come on before a freſh fall, we ſhall have moſt excellent walking. Charles is rather better, and the cooper being tired of his diet, worked a little to-day, but ſtill complains. No going out to look at traps, or any thing elſe.

Thurſday 9.

Weather as yeſterday.

Charles is now likely to recover; he was up moſt of the day. At noon an otter came up the watering hole; I ſhot at him out of the window with a rifle, but miſſed him. I made a net for the fowl-houſe, and worked on the curlew net.

Friday 10. *N. E. freſh.*

Snow and ſleet, with thaw all day.

Charles worſe again. Had the ſtore-houſe put in order. Early in the morning I ſent Fogarty up Hare Hill Path, for the traps which were there, but he found only one; it had a marten in it, which was ſpoiled by mice. I carried the trap to Canoe Point, and tailed it there. I met the two St. Lewis's-Bay-men

Saturday 11.

and

1772. January. and one of the ſealers, coming from Seal Iſland, who informed me that an old bitch white-bear and two cubs, came upon the iſland this morning, and they had killed them all; that my bloodhounds behaved very well upon the occaſion; particularly one of the whelps, which faſtened on them with great reſolution. In the evening, another otter coming up the watering hole before the houſe, I ſhot with my Buckeburg rifle, and knocked it over; but it ſoon recovered ſufficiently to get down again.

Moderate froſt.

Sunday 12. *Wind N. freſh.* At day-light the three men ſet off for St. Lewis's Bay. At ten I took a walk to the top of Belvoir Hill. On my return I tailed two traps at the foot of the hill, by Watſon Pond, which I went round; and croſſing through the woods to Hare Hill Path, *little.* brought home two traps which were there. Charles extremely bad to-day.

Clear weather, with gentle froſt; a delightful day.

Monday 13. *variable.* I thought Charles would have died every minute of this day; which kept me at home. I read prayers to him; for he retains his ſenſes, notwithſtanding he is ſo bad that he can take nothing. There is ſtill a ſtream upon the ice as low as the houſe, and the ſnow is ſo firm that there is no danger of breaking in.

Gentle froſt, and very fine weather.

Tueſday 14. *S. S. E. hard. W.* Charles ſtill alive, and that is all.

It ſnowed faſt till the evening, when the ſky cleared.

Wedneſ. 15. *calm.* The people being much fatigued with ſitting up with Charles, I got up very early this morning to relieve them: he is much the ſame as yeſterday. At ſun-riſe I went out, viſited the traps at the foot of Belvoir Hill, and croſſing Neſcaupick Ridge, and

and the woods beyond, I rummaged the pools downwards to Atkinſon Pond; I then croſſed to Watſon Pond, and from thence came home. I found ſome old beaverhouſes, and ſaw the tracks of a few martens and foxes. The ſnow which fell yeſterday being extremely light, and very deep, in the woods; I broke in frequently for want of rackets, and it was as bad or worſe walking on the ponds; for the late thaws, and ſubſequent froſt, had covered them with ſmooth ice, and the ſnow over it being looſe, I had no hold for my feet. After ſhifting myſelf entirely I went up Proſpect Hill, brought home the two farthermoſt traps, and freſh tailed the reſt. I did not finiſh my day's walk till night; and, although I had gone near twenty miles, I felt very little fatigue; a circumſtance quite unuſual, as till lately, I have been exceedingly weak. The country here is full of fine ponds for beavers, provided there were plenty of proper food; but the want of that, makes thoſe animals ſcarce. There are many old houſes, as the few beavers which inhabit them are obliged to ſhift into a freſh pond every year. It is aſtoniſhing, ſo much as I range about, that I have ſo little uſe for my gun; but by the great ſcarcity of trackings of all kinds, I conclude, that this part of the country does not furniſh proper food for any of the animals. 1772. January.

Scattered clouds and gentle froſt, with ſome drift towards the latter part of the day.

This morning I found a great ſtiffneſs in my hams from yeſterday's walk. At noon I went to Watſon Brook, where I found the ſpring of one of the traps broke by the froſt, and brought the other home; I then took two down the river, tailed one of them on the Gull-rocks, and was going with the other to Salt Cove; but bad weather coming on, I left it on the ice and turned back. I looked for the trap at Canoe Point, but the ſnow being much drifted, I could not find it. It was very bad walk- Thurſday 16. *Wind N. W. little.* *S. E. freſh.*

1772. January. ing to-day, the ſnow being light. Charles is ſomewhat better.

Dark, froſty weather; but milder, with much ſnow, from three in the afternoon.

Friday 17. *Wind calm. S. E. little.* *W. S. W. little.* The ſnow was ſo light to-day, that I did not go out; but amuſed myſelf in ſtudying phyſic: I was afterwards engaged in making mould candles. Charles is ſo much better, that I begin to have hopes he will yet recover.

The morning was dull, it ſnowed hard all the afternoon, and cleared up at night.

Saturday 18. *N. W. moderate.* Charles was better till the evening, and then worſe again. I carried a trap to Iſland Brook and tailed it for foxes; then looked for one which was there before, but could not find it. The ſnow being deep and light, and the brook open, I turned back. After dark three men arrived from Chateau, from whom I learned, that Noble and Pinſon's people had done but indifferently. The crew on their Seal Iſland, conſiſting of fifteen men, had killed but ſeven hundred; and the crew in Bad Bay, of nine hands, only four hundred.

It ſnowed a little, and froze hard.

Sunday 19. *S. W. little.* Charles better to-day than at any time ſince his relapſe.

A clear ſky, with hard froſt.

Monday 20. *W. freſh.* I wrote ſome letters for Chateau. One of the Chateau-men went off for Seal Iſland. Charles was ſo much better that he got up.

Severe froſt.

Tueſday 21. *calm.* The Chateau-men walked up the river with me to viſit the traps; we found a wolvering's toe in one, and four others were ſo much covered with ſnow, that we could not find them. I freſh

freſh tailed four and brought ſix home. In the evening Tilſed, and the man who went down yeſterday, came up from Seal Iſland. Tilſed's great toes were both frozen ſolid; I kept his feet in cold water with ſnow in it, for eight hours, which recovered them almoſt intirely; another hour would have completed the cure. Charles much better. 1772. January.

Severe froſt all day, at leaſt twenty-five degrees below nothing.

Early in the morning the Chateau-men and Tilſed went off for Seal Iſland. The latter had a ſmall bliſter on the end of each toe, but they were of no conſequence; had he been treated otherwiſe, his toes would have mortified. After breakfaſt I went up Proſpect Hill, and to Fox, and Cub Pond; I freſh tailed the traps, and ſaw the tracks of two or three martens. Charles much the ſame as yeſterday. Wedneſ. 22. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

Cloudy weather, with hard froſt.

I went up the river, and viſited all the traps; I brought the upper-moſt one down, and tailed it above the ſhoot. Charles better. Thurſday 23. *calm.*

Clear weather, hot ſun, and ſharp froſt.

Going down the river, I freſh tailed the trap at the Gull Rocks; found the one at Canoe Point, and tailed it there again. At ſun-ſet two of the ſealers came up with their ſled, and brought the things which I left at the iſland, and alſo a hind quarter of a young white-bear. They had left a quarter of the old one at the ſtage, as they found heavy hauling for the ſled. Charles ſtill mends. Hot ſun, with moderate froſt. Friday 24. *E. little.*

Early in the morning I went up the river with the ſealers, and brought down four traps; theſe, together with four that Saturday 25.

1772. January. were at home, and four more which were down the river, they took with them to Seal Iſland. After breakfaſt I went up Proſpect Hill and Watſon Brook, and ſaw the track of a marten. I had part of a loin of white-bear roaſted for dinner, which proved very good; although, to ſay the truth, it was much like beef baſted with ſeal oil; however, for want of the beef without the oil, I ate near two pounds of it.

Fog and mild weather.

Sunday 26. *Wind N. moderate.* I was a little indiſpoſed to-day; my chief complaints were thirſt and weakneſs, with a propenſity to ſweating; my indiſpoſition did not prevent me from eating ſome more roaſted beef. Charles goes on well.

Dark, mild weather, with ſome ſnow.

Monday 27. *N. W. hard.* I was free from complaints to-day, but the badneſs of the weather kept me at home: I ſcraped an otterſkin, and did ſome other trifling things. Charles appears rather to mend, but is ſtill very ill. By thruſting his feet out of bed, four of his toes were burnt by the froſt; notwithſtanding the foot of his bed was no more than ſix feet from the kitchen fire; which was conſtantly a good one. This evening I cut off the mortified parts, fomented them with a ſtrong decoction, and dreſſed them with baſilicon to bring on a ſuppuration. I had hitherto made uſe of mild fomentations and poultices, although I well knew the conſequence; judging it better to ſacrifice the end of his toes, than endanger his life; which I was apprehenſive the application of cold water would have done.

Hard froſt, with ſnow and drift.

Tueſday 28. *S. E. hard.* This being another bad day, I employed myſelf in netting, attending my patient, and in ſtudying phyſic and ſurgery. At night, the evening, or ſome other ſtar, ſhone remarkably, and

moderate. appeared

appeared luminous and large; it bore South at ten o' clock and ſeemed to be not very high. 1772. January.

Continual ſnow till night, then quite clear.

I attended my patient, ſcraped an otter-ſkin, and bottled off ſome Jamaica rum. Wedneſ. 29. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

Some ſnow in the morning, dull and raw afterwards.

I went up Proſpect Hill, cleared and freſh tailed the traps: the ſnow is much deeper now, than at any time this winter, and ſo light, that I ſunk a foot deep in my Indian rackets. No ſign of any thing in the traps. Bottled off the remainder of the rum. Thurſday 30. *S. S. E. little.*

Hot ſun, with ſharp, pleaſant weather.

At noon I took a walk up the river, and ſaw the track of a wolvering in Juniper Droke, and of a marten at the lower ſhoot; to which place I ſhifted the uppermoſt trap, and brought home the lower one from Watſon Brook. Friday 31. *S. E. little.*

Clear day, dull evening; froze very little.

February. Saturday 1. *S. E. moderate.*

At three o' clock in the afternoon, Mr. Bullock, a midſhipman, belonging to the garriſon of Chateau, and a marine, arrived from Seal Iſland.

Foggy, drizzling, cold, thawing weather.

I read prayers to my family. In the evening Charles grew worſe again, and had a very indifferent night. Sunday 2. *E. S. E. freſh.*

Weather as yeſterday.

After breakfaſt Mr. Bullock went with me to the traps under Belvoir Hill, which I found covered deep with ſnow, and brought them home; likewiſe the ſlip which was in Sawyer's Path. It was very heavy walking, the ſnow being wet. In the afternoon, Monday 3. *S. E. freſh.*

1772. February. afternoon, a man whom Mr. Bullock left at Seal Iſland yeſterday came up here; he ſaw the ſlot of a brace of deer on the bay; they came from the Caribou Iſlands, and went upon the Cape land on the ſouth ſide of White-bear Sound. Charles was exceedingly bad all day and night.

Cloudy weather, with free thaw.

Tueſday 4. *Wind N. W. moderate.* After breakfaſt Mr. Bullock and I went up Iſland Brook, where we ſaw the tracks of two wolverings, one of which had been caught by a hook, that I had hung from the branch of a tree, with a bait upon it, and had broken it; he afterwards got into a trap which was not far off, and carried it to ſome diſtance, where the creeper caught hold of a buſh, and he eſcaped after a very long ſtruggle. I tailed that trap on the iſland below the rattle, the other where it was before, and the two double ſpring ones, which we brought home yeſterday, by the ſide of the brook. Mr. Bullock ſhot a ſquirrel and an owl. Charles was exceedingly bad all day, but rather better at night. The marine being not well, I bled him; and being indiſpoſed myſelf, I took an emetic.

Gentle froſt, with clear, warm, pleaſant weather all day; at night we had rain, hail, and ſnow.

Wedneſ. 5. *W. freſh.* Mr. Bullock and I went up Proſpect Hill, but could not find the trap on the barrens; we brought home that by Long Pool, and freſh tailed the reſt. The marine and I were very well to-day; Charles was better till the evening, but then grew worſe.

A clear, pleaſant day.

Thurſday 6. After breakfaſt Mr. Bullock accompanied me up the river, and to Snug Pond; we both fired at a ſpruce-game, without doing any execution. During our abſence, my faithful old ſervant

ſervant Charles breathed his laſt. I ſet the cooper to make a coffin for him. 1771. February.

Clear, pleaſant weather.

Much tracking of foxes was obſerved by Mr. Bullock and myſelf, as we went down the river, about a ſeal's carcaſe, which had been left at Canoe Point. In our way we met two of the ſealers coming up to my houſe. We freſh tailed the deertrap and the ſlip by Atkinſon Pond, and returned home over the Barrens. In the evening we put the corpſe into the coffin, and placed it in the ſtorehouſe. Friday 7. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

Cloudy weather.

Being accompanied by Mr. Bullock, we went up Proſpect Hill, brought home the farthermoſt trap, and freſh tailed the reſt. The ſealers went home. Saturday 8. *N. N. E. hard.*

It ſnowed in the morning, and drifted hard afterwards.

After breakfaſt I ſent the corpſe down to Indian Cove, and had it buried in the ſnow; where I intend it ſhall remain till ſpring. Mr. Bullock aſſiſted me in taking the two double-ſpring traps from Iſland Brook, and we tailed them along with two common ones at Canoe Point: on our return we went up the brook again, freſh tailed the trap on Cub Pond, and brought the other down to the back of Rabbit Iſland, where I tailed it. Sunday 9. *N. W. freſh.*

Clear weather, with a little drift.

As we could not go out, we paſſed great part of the day in ſhooting at a mark with rifles. Monday 10. *W. N. W. hard.*

It froze and drifted very hard all day, and ſnowed faſt all night.

We were confined at home by the badneſs of the weather. Tueſday 11. *N. E. hard.*

Much

1772. February. *Wind N. W. hard.* Much ſnow and drift all the morning, but clear, with drift afterwards; ſevere froſt.

Wedneſ. 12. *E. N. E. hard. N. W. hard.* The ſnow is much deeper now, than at any time laſt winter.

It ſnowed and drifted very hard in the morning, but was clear, with much drift, during the reſt of the day. Severe froſt.

Thurſday 13. *W. hard.* Mr. Bullock and I went to the mouth of Watſon Brook, where, after digging a long time, we found the trap which was there, and brought it home. At night two men from St. Lewis's Bay, two from Chateau, and one of our ſealers came up from Seal Iſland; they came off yeſterday, and being bad weather, they loſt themſelves on the harbour. After wandering for ſome time they got into Wolf Cove, where they made a fire, and remained without any proviſions till this evening.

It drifted and froze ſeverely, but was clear over head.

Friday 14. *W. freſh.* The people were all drunk, as is uſual on ſuch occaſions.

It froze ſeverely all day, and there was ſome drift.

Saturday 15. *calm.* The people ſtill drinking. In the afternoon one of the Chateau-men who had drunk nothing to-day went off for Seal Iſland; his comrade and our ſealer would have followed, but I would not ſuffer them as they were not ſober.

Clear, with ſevere froſt.

Sunday 16. *S. E. freſh.* The weather not permitting the people to go away, they ſpent the day in the uſual manner. Mr. Bullock aſſiſted me in caſting gooſe ſhot.

Continual ſmall ſnow.

Monday 17. *S W. moderate.* Our ſealer and the Chateau-man went off for Seal Iſland. Mr. Bullock and I went up the river, and brought away the trap

trap from the ſhoot, and tailed it in Proſpect Hill Path; we freſh tailed the reſt there. 1772. February. *Wind W.*

It rained in the morning, thawed freely all day, and froze and ſnowed at night.

After breakfaſt the St. Lewis's-Bay-men ſet off for home. Mr. Bullock accompanied me to Canoe Point to viſit the traps, and we found them all drifted over very thick. We hung the ſingle-ſpring ones upon a tree, and brought the reſt home. I ordered the cooper to make a couple of ſleds after the Neſcaupick faſhion. Tolerable good walking on the river. Tueſday 18. *N. W. freſh.* *W. moderate.*

Sharp froſt.

Mr. Bullock and I went to Cub Pond, where we ſtruck the trap up, and brought home that which was on the river. He was afterwards employed in making his ſled, while I was engaged in making a pair of ſnow-eyes. Wedneſ. 19. *N. little.*

Clear, pleaſant weather; very little froſt.

Mr. Bullock and I employed ourſelves all day in working on our ſleds. In the afternoon two of the ſealers came up with their ſled; they brought the quarter of the old bear which had been left at the ſtage, and alſo a ſeal. Thurſday 20. *E. S. E. little.*

Clear, pleaſant weather.

In the courſe of theſe two days Mr. Bullock and I finiſhed our new ſleds. Friday 21. *S. E. little.*

The weather was mild, and we had ſome rain. Saturday 22. *S. S. W. freſh.*

This being the anniverſary of my birth-day, I gave the people a good dinner, and regaled them with rum. Sunday 23. *N. E.*

Snow, with thaw all day, and rain at night.

1772. February. Monday 24. *Wind E. moderate.* Having made new harneſs for my ſled, I yoked a dog in it, carried the box-trap to the far end of Proſpect Hill Path, and freſh tailed all the traps there; two of them were ſtruck up. The ſnow was rotten to the bottom, yet it was not bad walking in Indian rackets, but very heavy hauling for the dog.

Foggy, with thaw.

Tueſday 25. *N. N. E. little.* Mr. Bullock went with me to Iſland Brook, and we dug out the two traps which were there; I then went up Proſpect Hill and freſh tailed thoſe traps. In the evening I packed up my baggage, intending to accompany Mr. Bullock to Chateau in the morning.

A warm, ſpring day.

Wedneſ. 26. *E. S. E. freſh.* At eight o' clock Mr. Bullock and his two men, myſelf, and one of my ſervants, began our journey to Chateau, with our baggage and proviſions on our ſleds, each drawn by one dog. We went up Proſpect Hill, and to the bottom of Iſland Lake; then keeping up the ponds and the brook, we got about a mile above Square Pond in the evening, which I judge to be half way. There we made a good fire and lay by it. We ſaw the tracks of a few martens on the brook.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Thurſday 27. *E. S. E. ſtrong.* At two o' clock this morning it began to ſnow very hard, with a great thaw, and ſo continued all day, which prevented us from proſecuting our journey. Being very wet and cold, and not able to make the fire burn well, in the evening we began to dig a hole in the ſnow, intending to lie there; juſt as it was finiſhed, and the marine ſtill at work in it, the top fell in upon him. We dug him out with all expedition, but his back was much hurt by being preſſed double. We then cleared out the hole, laid trees and boughs acroſs it, and covered them with ſnow; Mr. Bullock

Bullock and I then crept into it, and ſlept there, wrapped in my boat-cloak, and were warmer than we ſhould have been by the fire. But as we were very wet, and our lodging room leaked greatly, I muſt confeſs we ſhould have been more comfortable in our beds at home. We tailed two traps by the brook ſide. 1772. February.

At three this morning, the wind ſhifting, cleared the ſky, and it began to freeze, which enabled us to dry our clothes. At ſun-riſe it began to ſnow again, when we ſet off homewards, leaving my ſled and all our baggage there, but brought Mr. Bullock's, with our proviſions and hatchets. Having walked about half way, we left our proviſions tied to the branch of a tree; the ſled and hatchets we left at the bottom of Iſland Lake, and got home about one o' clock without any of us being fatigued, except the marine, whoſe back grew worſe. It was exceedingly bad walking on the brook, but good upon the ponds, and it grew better all the way. Friday 28. *Wind S. moderate.* *hard.* *freſh.*

Gentle froſt, with ſmall drift.

The marine being much worſe to-day, and the weather unpromiſing, we remained at home. In the afternoon I went up Proſpect Hill, and freſh tailed the traps there. Saturday 29. *N. moderate.*

Cloudy, with moderate froſt.

In the morning I read prayers to my family. The marine grows worſe, and I begin to fear he is in ſome danger. March. Sunday 1. *N. hard.*

Small ſnow, with drift.

Early in the morning I ſent the cooper and Mr. Bullock's other man to Seal Iſland with a letter. Mr. Bullock and I went up Watſon Brook to dig out a trap; but it being flooded, we could not get at it. We afterwards walked up the river, where I Monday 2. *N N. W. freſh.*

killed a ſpruce-game with my rifle. We then went up Proſpect Hill and cleared the traps; freſh baiting them with bear's fat.

1772. March. *Wind W. little.*

Snowed till the evening, and then cleared.

Tueſday 3. In the morning I ſent Fogarty with ſome more proviſions to the ſled. At one o' clock Mr. Bullock's man returned; on the river he met with an otter, and knocked him down with one of his rackets; but he recovered and got away. At two the cooper and two of the ſealers returned, and reported that the bay was broke up as high as Cape Dumpling, that many deer and wolves had been in their neighbourhood, and that they had not yet caught any foxes.

Sharp froſt.

Wedneſ. 4. *N. N. E. little.* At eight o' clock this morning Mr. Bullock and I, with one man each, and three dogs, ſet off again for Chateau; leaving the marine behind, who is too bad to travel. On coming to the ſled at the foot of the pond, we fixed the three dogs to it, and travelled at a ſmart rate. A marten had cut the line by which our proviſions were hung to the tree, and eaten all the beef, but had left the bread untouched. We got to our former quarters at one o' clock, but ſtopped there no longer than to divide the baggage on the two ſleds, and then went forward. At ſun-ſet we came to the head of St. Peter's Pond, which is about three miles from the bay of that name, and empties into it by a ſmall brook. There we made a fire, and paſſed a very cold night; for the trees were ſmall, and thinly ſcattered. We alſo ſuffered greatly from thirſt, not being able to get any other water than what we made on the fire from ſnow, melted in a ſilver tumbler which I fortunately had with me.

It ſnowed till eight this morning, and was clear afterwards, with a hot ſun; ſharp froſt all day, and froze ſeverely in the night.

Mr.

Mr. Bullock and I differing in ſentiment about the courſe we ought to ſteer, each followed his own opinion; but as I knew the way which he intended going would be a good one for the ſleds, I ſent mine along with him, and went by myſelf. I ſoon got ſight of Blow-me-down Hill, as I expected, and croſſed the pond which empties itſelf into Pitt's Harbour; from whence I had a view of it, and preſently came to the brow of the hill over Temple Bay, oppoſite Mr. Hewet's houſe, where I arrived at half after eleven o' clock. From the top of the hill, at the foot of which we lay laſt night, I had a fine view of the country, and obſerved that we could not have come a nearer, or better way than we did. The Barrens from thence to Pitt's Harbour and Temple Bay are pretty level; there are ſeveral ſhoal ponds of no great ſize, ſmall marſhes, and little hillocks, very likely for deer at moſt times of the year; but the walking, although now good, muſt be fatiguing in the ſummer, as the Barrens appear to have many low buſhes upon them. I was much troubled with the cramp the remainder of the day.

1771. March. Thurſday 5. *Wind N. N. E. freſh.*

Small ſnow early in the morning, but the day proved ſerene and clear.

In the morning I went with Mr. Hewet (agent for Noble and Pinſon) to look at his workmen; they have ſawed much plank, and have four ſhallops on the ſtocks. At noon Meſſrs. Bullock and Henderſon (the ſurgeon's mate) and my man came here with the ſled. Mr. Henderſon brought a bloodhound which I ſent to Bad Bay a fortnight ago. Mr. Bullock informed me that the courſe which he took yeſterday led him, as I had deſcribed, to Bad Bay, and that he did not get there till two o' clock: we ſet off at eight. I ſent my man and dogs to one of the ſealing-crews.

Friday 6. *N. N. W. freſh.*

S. E. freſh.

I ſpent moſt of the day in looking at the boat-builder, who was planking a ſhallop.

It drifted and froze hard all day.

Saturday 7. *N. W. hard.*

I walked

1772. March. Sunday 8. *Wind N. freſh.*

I walked up to the high Barrens on the weſt ſide of the bay, to reconnoitre the country, intending to ſet off to-morrow for St. Modeſt, which is forty miles from hence: but the drift flew ſo thick on the hill tops, that I could not ſee the diſtance of a gun ſhot. I met with a brace of ſpruce-game, and knocked both their heads off with my rifle.

Froze and drifted all day.

Monday 9. *N. W. hard.*

At noon my man came here with a ſeal's carcaſs, and loſt one of the hounds by the way.

Weather as yeſterday.

Tueſday 10. *N. little.*

I ſent Fogarty for the dog, but he returned at night without him, for he had given him the ſlip by the way. I went upon the high barrens to the weſtward, and killed another ſpruce-game with ball. In the evening Mr. Bullock came with his ſled, in order to accompany me to St. Modeſt.

Hard froſt, hazy morning, clear afterwards.

Wedneſ. 11. *calm.* *E. freſh.*

Early in the morning I ſent Fogarty to Bad Bay for the dog; but he returned in the evening without him, and brought word that the ſealers ſaw his track going up the hills homewards.

Clear, ſharp day, and ſnow in the evening.

Thurſday 12. *S. E. hard.*

Much ſnow and hail, with cold raw weather the fore part of this day; in the latter it rained hard, and froze ſharply at night.

Friday 13. *N. W. hard.*

After breakfaſt we packed up our things and took our ſleds almoſt to the top of the hills and left them there to be ready for the morning, and I tailed my two traps by the way; on our return we kept the woods and killed a porcupine. Very good walking without rackets every where.

Some ſhowers of ſnow, and much drift.

At

1772.
March.
Saturday 14.
E. S. E.
little.

At ſeven o' clock Mr. Bullock, myſelf, and my man ſet off for Green Bay. We took up the traps and obſerved that a fox had been round one of them. Juſt as we had moved off with our ſleds, as there came on a very hard gale of wind with much drift, we determined to turn back: I then parted from Mr. Bullock, who went to the fort, and rambled through the woods a ſhooting, met with ſix ſpruce-game, and knocked off all their heads with my rifle.

hard.

moderate.

Snowed hard from two o' clock to five; foggy afterwards.

Sunday 15.
S. E.

It blew, and ſnowed hard all day.

Monday 16.
S. W. little.

I waited for Mr. Bullock till ten o' clock, and then went forward without him; but being late when I got up to my ſled, I determined to remain there all night, and ordered Fogarty to cut wood, and pitch my tent. In the mean time I took a walk about four miles to the weſtward and beheaded three grouſe, but ſaw no ſigns of deer; the hills being covered a foot deep with ſnow, hard as ice, it prevented their getting at food. Fogarty lay by the fire, and I in my tent; I was almoſt periſhed with cold, and he not very warm; for the ſnow was ſo deep that the fire did not burn to the ground, conſequently it gave but little heat. I tailed the traps for foxes, by the ſled which lay about fifty yards from the fire; and at midnight we heard one bark, after ſtriking a trap up.

calm.

little.

calm.

little.

Sharp froſt and clear ſky.

Tueſday 17.
N. moderate.

One of the dogs having given us the ſlip laſt night (which was no bad proof of his underſtanding) at day-light I ſent Fogarty back for him to Mr. Hewet's. At ten o' clock he returned, and Mr. Bullock came with him; at the ſame time the wind veered, and it began to blow and ſnow extremely hard; we therefore retired into the wood and made a fire. Mr. Bullock took a ſhort

S. E. hard.

1772. March. a ſhort walk, killed a brace of grouſe, and ſaw a wolf. Of all the bad nights I ever ſpent out of doors, this was by far the worſt; fortunately for us, the timber was good and very plentiful, or we muſt have periſhed. Fogarty, who is a good hatchet-man, was cutting wood all night, and we were mending the fire; but although we kept as good a one as poſſible, having never leſs than a cart load on at a time, the ſnow was ſo deep that we did not ſee the ground till three in the morning, and the wind ſtriking down upon the fire, almoſt blinded us with ſmoke; at the ſame time the ſnow fell in large fleaks, and in ſuch abundance, that it wetted us to the ſkin, and alſo prevented the fire from affording us much warmth.

Wind S. E. hard,

E. N. E. hard.

Wedneſ. 18. Glad we were to ſee the day appear, and immediately determined on returning to Mr. Hewet's houſe, but on looking round us we found a retreat not ſo eaſy a matter; for, having dug away the ſnow with our rackets that we might keep ourſelves on a level with the fire, we perceived ourſelves to be in a hole full ten feet deep, with perpendicular ſides of hard ſnow. Fortunately, however, a friendly tree extending its branches through the ſnow, we laid hold of them, ſtruck our toes into the wall and got out. Leaving all my baggage except my bread-bag, we returned to Mr. Hewet's, and gave up all farther thoughts of proſecuting our intended journey. For the whole country between Temple Bay and St. Modeſt is high and barren, and no woods to be met with but in four places, which are about ten miles from each other; conſequently a freſh breeze of wind cauſes the drift to fly ſo thick as to obſtruct the ſight. I immediately went to bed, and lay there till the evening: my eyes were full of pain, and watered greatly, with frequent ſpaſms. I fomented them with water, and bathed them with white vitriol-water, which gave me relief. Mr. Bullock returned home. I found Mr. Hewet and ſeveral of his people drunk,

(yeſterday

(yeſterday being St. Patrick's day) in honour of their native country. 1772. March.

Rain and ſnow till nine this morning, fair afterwards.

At day-light I ſent Fogarty for my ſled, and ordered him to take it to Bad Bay. My eyes were better to-day, but ſtill weak. Thurſday 19. *Wind E.N.E. hard.*

Rain, and free thaw.

After breakfaſt I ſet off for Bad Bay, and found my dog there. I was much fatigued, as the ſnow was wet and rotten. Friday 20. *freſh.*

A foggy, rainy day.

I went upon an iſland near the houſe and ſaw an otter: I ſat watching for ſome time, but could not get a ſhot at him. Saturday 21. *hard.*

Rainy, foggy weather.

I ſent Fogarty to the fort. Mr. Bullock called on me in the afternoon, and gave me a tea-kettle and ſome portable ſoup. Sunday 22.

Weather as yeſterday.

I ſent Fogarty to Mr. Hewet's. The ſurgeon of the fort came here this morning, and took ſome blood from me. Some of the people obſerved a flock of ducks looking for water; but I could not find them, notwithſtanding I was at ſome trouble upon the occaſion. Monday 23.

Rain, with fog.

Two deer were ſeen to-day going to the weſtward. A wolf and a white-bear were laſt night on the eaſt ſide of Bad Bay. Tueſday 24. *N. E. moderate.*

Cloudy, with free thaw.

After breakfaſt Donnovan, the head-man, went with me up the brook to the high barrens; where we ſaw one grouſe, and the ſlot of two deer, which were gone to the weſtward. By the Wedneſ. 25.

1772. March. ſide of a ſmall pond on the brook, I ſaw ſome old beaver-cuttings, and Donnovan told me there were ſeveral old houſes on ſome of the other ponds. No water to be ſeen at ſea, except a little at the ſouth eaſt end of Belle Iſle, the reſt being frozen. Fogarty returned to-day, and ſaid he ſaw a brace of white-bears yeſterday on Temple Bay; which two men had followed, but could not overtake.

It froze ſharp laſt night and this morning; ſome ſmall ſhowers of ſnow to-day.

Thurſday 26. *Wind N. little.* Much ſnow is gone off the barrens within theſe few days paſt. After breakfaſt I carried a ſeal's carcaſs and my traps to the weſtern point of St. Peter's Bay, and tailed them near Chaif's Harbour, for foxes. I ſaw ſeveral bay-ſeals on the ice there, and ſhot at two, but miſſed them both. I likewiſe ſaw an otter, and the tracks of ſeveral foxes. The freſh ſlot of a deer was ſeen to-day on the barrens which I was upon yeſterday.

Hard froſt, with hot ſun.

Friday 27. *freſh.* I viſited my traps, but there was no ſign of any thing. It was good walking every where till noon, without rackets; but bad afterwards, with them.

Mild weather.

Saturday 28. *little.* At ſix this morning I ſet out for Table Point, and ſaw ſeveral grouſe among the cliffs on the north eaſt ſide of St. Peter's Bay. I ſent Fogarty forward to Foul-weather Droke to prepare for the night; while I walked to Condon Tickle and meaſured the breadth of it. I then went over Lower Table to the Droke; where I obſerved much old ſlot of deer, I miſſed fire, in attempting to ſhoot a ſilver fox. In the evening I killed two brace of grouſe by the ſide of the high hills, and met with the ſlot of a large herd of deer, which had been feeding there this

this morning. We lay by a fire, and paſſed a very comfortable night. Cloudy, mild day. 1772. March.

I went upon my ſled round the low grounds, and ſaw the tracks of two large white-bears; but was near loſing my life by a frolic. For, laying the hounds on the track of one of the bears, I encouraged them to hunt it, which they ſoon did, and ran by the eye and cried it merrily. Growing more eager every yard, they preſently ran away with me, and we ſoon came upon the ice in Harbour Pleaſure; nor could I ſtop them till they had got near to the mouth of the harbour, where the ice was ſo weak (being a freſh freezing of only a few days) that they abſolutely broke through with a foot or two, and it bent very much with the weight of me on the ſled. With ſome difficulty I turned them about, and got ſafe back. While I was away Fogarty had pitched the tent, and made a tilt over it with boughs, covering them with ſnow, and leaving a ſmall hole for an entrance; we lay in it, but were far from being warm. Sunday 29. *Wind N. little.*

Clear, froſty day.

At day-light I ſent Fogarty to Bad Bay for ſome ſeal's fleſh, and he returned in the evening. My eyes being very weak, with ſmoke and the reflection of the ſun, I kept within all day. In the evening we encloſed the fire with a fence of boughs to keep off the wind, and at night took the dogs into the tent to us, which kept us very warm. Monday 30.

Dull, mild weather.

Fogarty's eyes being bad to-day, he kept within. I went upon the high hills, where I killed ten grouſe, and ſaw nine deer; but they diſcovered me firſt, and went off: I followed them a conſiderable diſtance, but could not come near them. Tueſday 31. *N. E. little.*

Clear, froſty day.

1772. April Wedneſ. 1. *Wind N. E. little.*

At day-light I ſent Fogarty to Bad Bay for ſome more proviſions and dog-meat, but he did not return at night. At eight o' clock I went on the hill ſides towards Middle Table, and killed ſeven grouſe. I then took a ſtand on Look-out Hill, from whence I ſoon diſcovered two deer laid down on the high barrens, and ſhould have got cloſe up to them, had I not by miſtaking one ſmall valley for another, gone too far. I then returned careleſsly back, and blundered upon them unprepared; I fired at the hind as ſhe was running off, but, not having above two inches of her back clear of the hill, I miſſed her: the other was her calf, and they both went the ſame way as thoſe which I ſaw yeſterday.

A clear, mild day.

Thurſday 2. *N. freſh.*

At ten o' clock I went again to Look-out Hill, and ſat there ſome time; then walked over Long Table, turned eaſterly to the ſhore ſide under Drifty Mountains, and back to the tent. I ſaw the old ſlot of ſeveral large herds of deer, and near the tent I found a large flock of grouſe; I fetched my ſhot-gun and killed ten. Fogarty returned at night with ſome bread and pork; but as he could not get any ſeal's fleſh, I put the dogs to an allowance of one cake of bread each.

Small ſnow moſt part of this day.

Friday 3. *N. hard.*

Having Fogarty with me I took a ſhort round over Long, and Middle Table, then, under the hills, home; the weather being too bad to go farther.

It drifted hard all day.

Saturday 4.

Fogarty and I went to Lower Table, but we could not ſtay out long, as it drifted ſmartly. In the evening numbers of grouſe were calling near the tent, but I had no powder to ſpare for them.

Clear

Clear, ſharp weather till the evening; it then grew dull and milder. 1772. April.

We were obliged to keep in the tent all day, and put ourſelves to allowance of half a pound of bread, and a quarter of a pound of meat (made into lobſcouſe) between us both. The ice is broken up and driven off ſhore. Sunday 5. *Wind N. ſtormy.*

Continual ſnow, and ſharp froſt.

It blew a hurricane all this day, with ſmall ſnow, but it did not freeze much. We reduced our own allowance, and gave the dogs but half a pound of bread among the three. Monday 6. *N.*

At noon we ſet out homewards, leaving the tent ſtanding and ſome part of our baggage in it; as I intend to return in the courſe of a fortnight. We went directly up the dumble, and, leaving Drifty Mountains on our right, and Cliff Hills on our left, we paſſed the head of Caſcade Pond; then croſſing Birchy Pond, and the barrens on the north ſide of it, we came to Peck Droke; at the bottom of which we got upon Niger Sound. From the head of it we came to Punt Ponds, from thence to Charles River, and got ſafe home at ſun-ſet. I was not at all fatigued, as I rode on the ſled almoſt the whole way; the diſtance I judge to be fifteen miles. The cooper had been up St. Lewis's Bay, and made forty bundles of hoops of two dozen each. The marine a little better. Tilſed was at the Lodge; he had lately been at St. Peter's Bay in queſt of me, for my people, having heard of my leaving Bad Bay, were afraid we were loſt. One fox has been caught ſince I went from home, and my goat kidded on Sunday night laſt; ſhe had four, but two of them were frozen to death, although wrapped in blankets and kept in the kitchen. Tueſday 7. *N. E. ſmart. freſh. moderate. little.*

Cloudy, mild weather, which mended as the day advanced.

John.

1772. April. Wedneſ. 8. *Wind S. E. little.*

John Tilſed having burnt his toes again, on the twenty-ſecond of January, in returning home from hence, and having thawed them by the fire, they mortified ſo far that he loſt both nails, and bared the ends of the bones. I dreſſed them to-day, and found them likely to do well. I took ſome blood from the marine. Fogarty was engaged in cutting poſts and ſhores; Betres was cutting whitings, and the cooper trimming hogſheads. I mended my ſled, and in the evening ſent Tilſed home on it.

Clear day, with ſharp froſt.

Thurſday 9. The cooper and Fogarty were at work as yeſterday. As the ſun has now much power, a great deal of ſnow is gone off within theſe two laſt days, Moſt part of this day was taken up in writing. In the evening I went to Iſland Brook; down which I found that a large white-bear had lately gone to the river. Cub Pond and moſt of the brook are now open in the middle. I had the firſt hen's egg to-day.

The weather as yeſterday.

Friday 10. At ſun-riſe I went down the river, and found all the ſlips in Slip Cove down and covered with ſnow, and the large trap likewiſe covered very high. I obſerved that the bear had gone upon Salt Point, where I ſoon diſcovered the miſchief done by this animal on an oil-hogſhead; which had been ſpoiled laſt winter by a wolf: I ſtood for ſome time viewing the damage with aſtoniſhment. The caſk was made of ſtrong oak ſtaves, well ſecured by thick, broad hoops of birch; yet this creature with one ſtroke of his tremendous paw, had ſnapped off the four chime-hoops, and broken the ſtaves ſhort off. From thence he croſſed for Wolf Point. I then went upon South Head, and over the barrens to Punt Pond; aſcending the hills there at the north weſt end, I kept the barrens to the river, above the Narrows; but in all this walk, I ſaw a few old tracks only of

of foxes and otters. I had all the dry fiſh ſpread to air. In the evening two marines came to my houſe from St. Peter's Bay, where they had been a ſhooting for ſome days, but without ſucceſs. Had a marten in Proſpect Hill Path. 1772. April.

Foggy on the ſea coaſt, but clear over the land.

At ſun-riſe the marines ſet off for St. Peter's. I had the fiſh piled in the ſtore-houſe, and was writing all the day till late at night. Saturday 11. *Wind E. S. E. little.*

Dull morning, ſnowed hard all day, and rained at night.

Writing moſt part of the forenoon, and in the afternoon I read prayers. Sunday 12.

Small rain all day.

Having ſhifted ſome bread out of hogſheads into tierces, I went up Proſpect Hill, and had a jay in one trap; an animal of ſome kind had got out of another; and the reſt had been robbed by jays. Monday 13. *N. E. little.*

Foggy, mild weather.

In the evening I ſent Bettres to look at my traps; who returned with a marten and a jay. In the morning I was writing, and afterwards netting. Fogarty employed in ſquaring whitings, and the cooper in making a leaven-tub and a pail. All the ſprings and brooks are now running plentifully, and the ſnow is very rotten. Tueſday 14. *E. S. E. little.* *S. E. freſh.*

Small rain and fog.

Writing all day. Bettres looked at the traps, but had nothing. The cooper and Fogarty employed as yeſterday. Wedneſ. 15. *variable.*

Foggy, moiſt morning; rained hard the reſt of the day.

After

1772. April. Thurſday 16. *Wind S. E. little.*

After dinner I went to Indian Cove and then to Iſland Brook where I ſaw an otter. I ſearched the woods for building-timber and found plenty, but it was ſtraggling. I viſited the traps on that ſide, and had a jay in one of them. A ſtream came down the river upon the ice, as low as my houſe.

Friday 17. *variable. little.*

At noon I went round the traps, and ſearched the woods by the ſouth ſide of Hare Hill, where I found ſome good longers, and boat-hook ſtaffs.

A white froſt this morning, being the firſt this year; thin haze with ſun.

Saturday 18. *ſqually. freſh. S. little. W. little.*

At day-light I ſent Fogarty to Seal Iſland. Scraped a marten-ſkin.

Rained till noon, dull afternoon, a clear night.

Sunday 19. *N. to S. little.*

This being Eaſter Sunday, I read prayers to my family both in the forenoon and afternoon. I obſerved the firſt green leaf to-day on a currant buſh, which, I believe, vegetates before any other plant in this country.

A very mild, fine day.

Monday 20. *calm.*

After breakfaſt I went up the river to look for the loſt traps which Charles attended, but could not find them. In my walk I knocked off the head of a ſpruce-game with my rifle, and ſaw the freſh tracks of three white-bears; a dog, a bitch, and her cub. After dinner I went down to Iſland Brook and tried the trout with baits, but killed none. I afterwards viſited my traps and had a jay. In the evening Fogarty returned with one of the ſealers, who brought four ſeals' carcaſes on a ſled, drawn by five dogs.

W. to N. little.

Hot ſun; froſty air.

At

1772. April Tueſday 21. *Wind E. S. E moderate.*

At day-light I ſent Fogarty and the ſealer to cut wood for the ſtage, and the cooper to Seal Iſland to trim the caſks for oil; I went at the ſame time to the ſtage, with three empty caſks on my ſled, drawn by ſix dogs; viz. five bloodhounds and a Newfoundlander. On my return I took up the large trap, and removed it to Barred Iſland. I obſerved the ſlot of a deer on the harbour croſſing to Eyre Iſland. I was employed the whole of the afternoon in making ſome new harneſs for the dogs, and had all the traps (except one) brought out of Hare Hill Path.

Dull, froſty weather.

Wedneſ. 22. *E. S. E. to N. E.*

Snowed all day, with thaw.

Thurſday 23. *N. W. freſh.*

This being St. George's day, it was kept by all the people in the uſual way.

A great deal of ſnow has fallen ſince Tueſday night, but this afternoon proving fine, with a hot ſun, moſt of it is gone off.

Friday 24. *E. S. E. moderate.*

At ſun-riſe I went down to the ſtage with a couple of empty hogſheads, the large trap and five ſmall ones, and tailed the latter along the ſouth ſhore of the harbour, for foxes. This morning Fogarty cut one of the bloodhounds in a very barbarous manner with a hatchet; I ſewed up the wound, but the crural artery being divided, I was obliged to open it again, and apply Eaton's ſtyptic. Fogarty and the ſealer cutting longers and rafters.

Dull, foggy weather.

Saturday 25. *calm.*

Killbuck, the hound, bled very much again this morning; I therefore opened the wound, and dreſſed it with ſtyptic on lint, as yeſterday. After which I went to the ſtage with a load of clay, and another trap which I tailed by the way. I obſerved the tracks of ſeveral foxes, but none had been near the traps. *E. S. E. little.*

1772. April. *Wind S. by E. freſh.* On my return I brought three ſeals' carcaſſes for the dogs, and on my arrival found the poor dog ſtill bleeding; upon which I opened the wound again, and dreſſed it as before. Fogarty and the ſealer were cutting beams, poſts, and ſhores till dinner; and afterwards, firewood. The trap on this ſide of the river was brought home.

Rained at noon, fair and cloudy afterwards.

Sunday 26. *S. W. hard.* *W.* I read prayers to my family. In the evening the dog bled again, on which I opened the wound and cauterized the artery, which quickly ſtopped it.

Clear, froſty weather.

Monday 27. *W. hard.* *moderate.* At day-light I turned the people out to work, and went to the ſtage myſelf with four hogſheads. Taking a trap with me, I tailed it along with the others. Several foxes had been near, but none would touch the bait. I obſerved the ſlot of ſix or eight deer, which had croſſed the harbour yeſterday to the North Eaſt. *little.* It was very good hauling down, but on my return the dogs and ſled broke in ſeveral times.

Weather as yeſterday.

Tueſday 28. *S. W. moderate.* At day-light I ſent the marine down to the ſtage with three hogſheads, and went myſelf with Fogarty and the ſealer to Cub Pond; where we worked very hard on a beartrap, which we almoſt finiſhed by night.

Showery, mild weather.

Wedneſ. 29. *N. W. freſh.* At day-light I ſent Fogarty and the ſealer to the beartrap, and followed them myſelf after breakfaſt: at the ſame time I ſent the marine down to the ſtage with two hogſheads, being the laſt. Having finiſhed the beartrap, we threw a bridge acroſs the brook. On our return I killed an otter with my rifle, at the diſtance

distance of a hundred and twenty yards, but we loſt him in the water. 1772. April

Cloudy, with froſt.

At day-light I ſet Fogarty to cut firewood, and took Bettres and the ſealer with me to the ſtage, from whence I ſent the latter home. I obſerved that the clay had been carried away by the breaking up of the ice. Walking over the hill above the ſtage, I met the ſled again at Little Cove Point, and got home in the evening. The harbour being knee-deep in water, with a cruſt of ice upon it which broke in continually, made it very bad hauling. No ice in the offing, and the mouth of St. Lewis's Bay is open. Thurſday 30. *Wind N. freſh.* *little.*

Dull, thawing weather.

May.

I ordered Bettres and Fogarty to haul the wood home in the morning, and after finiſhing that work, to fill the Indian houſe with ſnow, as I intend to convert it into an ice-houſe. I went myſelf on the ſmall ſled to the ſtage, where I ſtayed four hours; I ſaw two pair of black ducks, and killed a brace of grouſe with my rifle. I viſited all the traps, four of which I found robbed, and freſh tailed and barred them. The ice in the harbour breaks up but ſlowly. Good hauling down, but very bad, back again. Friday 1. *calm.*

A clear ſky and a delightful day till noon; cloudy and very cold afterwards. Hard froſt laſt night.

Fogarty and Bettres were employed in hauling firewood and filling the drain round the houſe with large ſtones; and I was engaged in making a frame for a melting vat. Saturday 2. *variable.*

Cloſe weather with ſome rain.

I meaſured the thickneſs of the ice in the river, and found it to be upwards of three feet. Read prayers to the family. In the Sunday 3.

1772. May. Wind E. S.E. freſh. evening, an otter came up the river on the ice, when the hounds winding him, went off in full cry, and ſoon came up with and killed him.

Dull wearher, with ſmall ſnow and gentle froſt.

Monday 4. N. E. little. At day-light I ſent Fogarty and Bettres to Wolf Cove, to build a tilt for me to live in, for the purpoſe of watching the paſſing of the deer; and at eight o'clock I followed them myſelf. Juſt as they arrived at the cove, a brace of deer came out at the bottom of it, and going upon Lyon Head, I followed them on the ſlot, but they divided on the top of the hill. I kept after one, which turned down again by the ſide of Guy's Cove, and went upon the Neck; but being tired, I gave up the purſuit. On the head I ſaw a brace of grouſe, and the ſlot of ſome other deer, but not very freſh. In Guy's Cove I ſaw an otter, a pair of black-ducks, and the old track of a white-bear. I ſhot at one of the ducks with my rifle, and cut ſome feathers from its back. In the evening, the tilt being finiſhed, we all returned home.

S. E. little.

A clear day.

Tueſday 5. S. W. moderate. At day-light I ſent Fogarty and Bettres with ſome proviſions, &c. on the Neſcaupick ſled to the tilt, and at eight o'clock I followed them myſelf, with Mrs. Selby, my tent, and the reſt of my baggage on an Eſquimau ſled, drawn by ſix dogs. As we went down the river, I ſaw, firſt one deer, then two, and afterwards three, upon the ice. I fired at the firſt at the diſtance of three hundred and fifty yards; at the ſecond at three hundred; and at one of the third at one hundred and thirty yards, which I killed, but miſſed both the others. Having two couple of unentered hounds with me, I let them all looſe to blood them, but the old dog following the firſt deer, I was not able to catch him again. After permitting the hounds to tear at the throat for

for a while, I harneſſed them again, left the baggage on the ice, laid the deer on the ſled, and we returned home. The other two deer, which were with the one that I had killed, having turned back and run up the river on our track, I laid the hounds on their ſlot, and they ran it ſo eagerly, that they did not obſerve where they turned into the woods, but kept on in full cry all the way to my door. The cry of the hounds being echoed from a variety of places, was fine beyond deſcription; and it is inconceivable how little they appeared to feel the draught and weight of the ſled. 1772. May.

I immediately diſpatched the marine with the ſled to carry the baggage on to the tilt, and he returned in the evening, accompanied by the other two men, who had taken up all the traps and carried them there alſo.

I broke up the deer, which proved an old hind, big with calf; and we feaſted on part of her, having had little beſides grouſe and vermine to eat all the Winter.

At five o' clock this morning, taking Bettres with me, I ſet off for the tilt on the Eſquimau ſled. A little below Salt Point, a hind with her calf came off South Head towards us, and the dogs lying cloſe, they did not perceive us till they were within ſixty yards, when they turned back and trotted off. I fired, but without ſucceſs. Having pitched my tent over the tilt, I ſent Bettres and the dogs home in the evening, and taking a walk to Guy's Cove, I killed a brace of otters, but was not able to get either of them. Wedneſ. 6. *Wind S. E. little.*

Small ſnow till noon, dull afterwards.

At ſix o' clock this morning I took my ſtation on the hill over Wolf Point, and at twelve ſaw five deer come down cloſe by Thurſday 7.

Salt

1772. May. Salt Point, and turn into the cove. They ſtopped there for ſome time, ſeemingly undetermined which way to go. At length they ſtruck acroſs for the north corner, where I way-laid them in a ſmall marſh, at the back of a narrow ſkirt of bad woods, and there killed the oldeſt hind; the reſt making off for the head of Cutter Harbour. I broke her up, and then went to the tilt to dinner; after which I returned with the Neſcaupick ſled, and hauled her down, having firſt tailed a couple of traps by the paunch. The labour of this day was truly great and difficult, as the ſnow was very rotten, and ſome ſmall hills covered with bruſh wood lay in the way. My eyes were very weak from the ſmoke of the fire and the glare of the ſnow.

A clear, hot day.

Friday 8. *Wind S. little.* At four o'clock this morning I went to my ſtation, and at eight ſaw the marine going down the harbour with a load of clay on the Eſquimau ſled. When he was got almoſt to Man Point, two hinds with their calves came off the South Barrens upon the ice, not more than three hundred yards behind him. They looked for a conſiderable time at the ſled, and then ſmelling at the track, they trotted briſkly down wind for Lyon Head. I ran down to Wolf Point, in hopes of meeting them there; but they kept at ſo great a diſtance, and went ſo ſmart a pace, that I could not way-lay them. I then croſſed the Neck to Guy's Cove, in expectation that when they got upon the head, and ſaw St. Lewis's Bay open, they would come round the back of it as uſual; but after all my manœuvres to come in with them, I was obliged to give up the chace at four in the afternoon. I then returned to Wolf Point, and ſat there till ſun-ſet. In the evening the marine came to the tilt with ſome things for me, and returned at night. I ſent the veniſon by him, with orders to hang it in the Indian houſe, which I had filled with ſnow for the purpoſe of having a cool larder. My eyes were worſe, particularly

ly the right one. Bettres ſnow blind. I ſaw the firſt gooſe to-day. 1772. May.
Hot, clear day.

At five this morning I went to Guy's Cove, and having tailed the large trap by the ſhore ſide for deer, and a ſmall one for otters, I ſat watching till four in the afternoon. The marine coming to me at nine, I ſent him with a bloodhound round Lyon Head, but he ſaw nothing. On his way to this place he ſaw four or five deer going up the river, and turn over for the South Barrens between Flat, and Bare Points. My eyes were rather better to-day. Saturday 9. *Wind S. E. hard.*
Hazy day, rainy night.

I intended going home this morning, but the harbour was ſo deep in water upon the ice, and the ſnow ſo rotten, that it was ſcarcely poſſible to go abroad. The marine ſnow-blind. Sunday 10. *E. little.*
Fog and rain all day.

In the afternoon I went on the Eſquimau ſled to Atkinſon Brook, looked at the foxtraps, and tailed one on the rubbing-place. I ſaw ſome black-ducks, and killed a grouſe with my rifle. My eyes much better to-day; the marine ſtill blind. Monday 11. *calm.* *E. freſh.*
Fog and rain all day.

The badneſs of the weather kept me a cloſe priſoner by the fire-ſide. The marine ſtill blind. Tueſday 12. *N. E. hard. ſmart.*
Fog and rain all day.

Early in the morning Fogarty and Bettres came down, and brought me a couple of loaves of bread, and a keg of beer. They told me that the river was broken up in ſeveral places, and that there were many holes in the ice upon the harbour. I ſent Bettres home with the marine on the ſled; and Fogarty to make Wedneſ. 13. *N. N. E. freſh.*
the

1772. May. the large trap faſt to a log of wood, and when he had taken up a ſlip by Atkinſon Brook to follow me home. I went to Wolf Point where I ſat for ſome time, then to Salt Point, from which ſtation I obſerved four deer croſſing the river from Bare Point to Canoe Point; I got within ſhot of one, but my eyes deceiving me in the diſtance, I did not fire. I followed them over the hills to Atkinſon Pond, but not being able to come up with them, I turned back and went home. I found the river clear of ice as low as my houſe, and from thence to Punt Brook it was ripped up in pans. Fogarty brought a lord. At night I ſcraped an otter-ſkin.

Foggy, with ſun-ſhine.

Thurſday 14. *Wind N. E. freſh.* At five this morning I went to Canoe Point, and ſent Bettres with the ſled to the ſtage. At noon I ſaw ſix deer coming down the river on the other ſide; they would have croſſed over to me, had not the ice been looſe there; they kept along ſhore to Flat Point, from whence three of them croſſed to Salt Point. I croſſed the hills in hopes of way-laying them by Atkinſon Brook, but the ſnow being very rotten, prevented me from arriving there in time. Going from thence upon North Head, I returned to Canoe Point, and went home in the afternoon. The river was clear of ice to-day as low as Rabbit Iſland; having been frozen up for the ſpace of twenty-four weeks and three days: a period of time leſs than that of laſt year by three weeks.

Snowed till noon, cloudy afterwards.

Friday 15. At day-light I ſent Fogarty and Bettres to the ſtage, to ſecure it from being carried away by the ice. At ſeven o'clock I went down to Salt Point, and ſat watching there till ſix in the evening, but ſaw nothing, The middle of the river is open to Hind Cove, and all the reſt is ripped up in pans.

Snowed a good deal in the night, and a little to day; free thaw.

At

At eight this morning I went again to Salt Point to watch for deer, and ſat there till four in the afternoon, but ſaw none. Two of the ſealers came up here in the evening and ſtayed all night. The river is clear almoſt to Barred Iſland.
Cloudy weather.

1772. May. Saturday 16. *Wind variable. moderate. S. E.*

After breakfaſt the ſealers returned home. In the evening I tried the trout with baits, and hooked one.
Cloudy weather, with a few ſhowers of rain.

Sunday 17. *variable. little.*

I this day killed a ſlink ſalmon and two brace of trout, with baits, which was veniſon.
Cloudy weather.

Monday 18.

After breakfaſt, the marine's eyes being now well, I took him with me down the river. As there was no froſt laſt night the ſnow would not ſupport us, and accordingly we went to the bottom at every ſtep; which rendered our journey not only tedious, but, from the fatigue of walking, almoſt inſupportable: we were therefore induced to get upon a pan of ice, which, from its thickneſs, appeared ſtrong enough for our purpoſe. By the help of two poles, and the aſſiſtance of a ſtrong current, we proceeded ſafely and pleaſantly down, till we paſſed the narrows, and had the broad part of the river open. We then met with a ſhort ſwell, occaſioned by a freſh breeze of wind blowing up, which ſoon convinced us that what we had ſuppoſed to be ſolid ice, was nothing but a foot of ſnow upon four inches of rotten ice. It preſently parted into many pieces, leaving us both upon one, which was ſcarcely ſufficient to bear our weight; and had this ſubdivided again, we certainly muſt have ſwum for our lives. As the water was five fathoms deep, we could not reach the bottom with our poles; we therefore paddled as well as we could nearer to the ſhore: when, on our approach,

Tueſday 19. *N. N. E. moderate.*

S. *W. freſh.*

1772. May. the edge of our carriage touching the ground it went to pieces, and, happily for us, left us in the water not much deeper than our knees. We walked from thence to Canoe Point, where we launched the punt and brought her home. In our abſence a deer had ſwum half acroſs the river, oppoſite to the houſe, and then turning back, landed on the ſame ſide again. The whole river was clear of ice to-day.

Clear, hot weather.

Wedneſ. 20. *Wind S. freſh.* After breakfaſt I went in the punt into the ſtream, and tried the fiſh with fly, but could not raiſe one. At three in the afternoon Baſkem and one of his crew arrived in a new punt, bringing Fogarty, Bettres, and the hounds from the ſtage: they were obliged to launch the punt acroſs a bridge of ice in the harbour; the reſt was open.

Cloudy weather.

Thurſday 21. *S. E. freſh.* Early in the morning Baſkem caulked the old punt, and payed her with turpentine. In the mean time Fogarty and Bettres brought home a boat load of fire-wood. After breakfaſt, taking Fogarty with me, I ſet off for St. Lewis's Bay with Baſkem and his man. We found the harbour entirely open, but Enterpriſe Tickle being jammed with ice, we went to the ſtage; and taking in ſome mud-fiſh, proceeded through Raft Tickle. On one of the ſmall iſlands in the mouth of Hoop-pole Cove, Baſkem had left another new punt, which he was bringing to the Lodge, but was prevented, by the wind taking him ahead. We took her back, and arrived at his houſe in the evening. On onr way I killed a doater with ball, but it ſunk juſt as we got up to it. I found one of the people very bad from the ſcurvy; and one of his legs, which had been unfortunately ſcalded ſome little time before, in a very ſhocking condition.

Rained all day.

The

The exceſſive badneſs of the weather would not permit us to ſtir out any part of the day. 1772. May. Friday 22.

I was out the whole of this day endeavouring to kill a gooſe, but my labour was in vain; notwithſtanding I ſaw ſeveral, and likewiſe many ducks. Saturday 23. *Wind N. E. little.*

Foggy, with ſome rain in the day; hard rain at night.

At ſeven this morning I had eight bundles of hogſhead-hoops put into the large punt, and bringing Fogarty only with me, I ſet off homewards. The wind ſoon after getting up, kept continually increaſing, till we had ſo much, that we thought it prudent to put into Cutter Harbour; where hauling the boat up, we walked round the ſhore to the bottom of Guy's Cove, and there croſſing the iſthmus we got to the tent in Wolf Cove. A deer lately coming the ſame way, was caught in the large trap, but eſcaped. Sunday 24. *N. freſh. ſmart.*

Dull weather; rained hard all night.

At ten o' clock this morning I went to the marſh on the iſthmus, and having tailed an ottertrap in the path there, I ſent Fogarty to look at that by Atkinſon Brook, and the two foxtraps by the paunch of deer, which I killed laſt. Bettres and the marine then coming in the old punt, I put a few things into her, and taking up the traps in Wolf Cove, proceeded homewards, taking in Fogarty by the way; who had got a mink out of the trap by the brook, but could not find the others. I brought away the ſculls out of the punt in Teal Pond, took up a ſlip, tailed a trap for an otter on Barred Iſland, another by the Narrows, and got home at dark. Monday 25. *N. freſh.*

Small rain, with fog all day.

I had the old ſalmon-net put out, and ſome firewood brought home; Tueſday 26. *N. little.*

1772. May. home; and in the evening, I ſent Fogarty and Bettres in the old punt to the tent, with orders to go by land to-morrow to Cutter Harbour, and bring home the new punt. I killed three good trout with baits, and afterwards ſkinned the mink. I likewiſe ſowed ſome garden-ſeeds in boxes.

Dull, cold weather.

Wedneſ. 27. *Wind N. N. N. E. moderate.* I had ſome jelly made of deer's feet, which proved excellent; killed a brace of trout.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Thurſday 28. *N. E. to E. S. E. little. freſh.* After dinner I went to the lower garden, tilled ſome of it, and ſowed ſome peaſe. In the evening the people returned with both punts, the tent, and every thing that had been left there.

Friday 29. *S. E. freſh.* I went early in the morning to Seal Iſland with the hoops, and returned in the evening with various articles from the ſtage.

Fog all day.

Saturday 30. *S. freſh.* At day-light I ſent Fogarty and Bettres in the new punt, into St. Lewis's Bay, to aſſiſt the crew there. Had a ſpring ſalmon to-day. At noon I took the marine with me in the old punt to Bare Point, where we landed with an intent to walk to the ſtage, and proceed from thence, in an old punt which was there, to Seal Iſland; but as my attendant was not able to walk ſo far, we returned. I tailed a trap in Little Pond.

Clear, warm weather.

Sunday 31. *S. S. E. freſh.* I went to Cub Pond in the morning, and in the evening I attempted to put out one of the new nets, but the tide was too far ſpent.

Cloudy weather, with ſun at intervals.

At

1772. June. Monday 1. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

At high water in the evening, aſſiſted by the marine, I put out one of the new nets.

Small rain, and fog.

Tueſday 2.

We hauled the net at day-light, but had nothing in it. I then put out an eel-pot, and having tried the trout ſeveral times, at length I killed a brace. At noon eight kyacks of Eſquimaux came up, among whom were Attuiock, Tooklavinia, and Etuiock; the reſt were part of thoſe who came here laſt Summer. They informed me that they came this morning in two ſhallops to Great Caribou, where they had left their boats and families. They brought me preſents of whale-bone, veniſon, and eggs; and likewiſe one of my traps with an otter in it, which they had met with in the river below. I purchaſed ſome whale-bone of them, and in the evening ſix of them returned, leaving the other two, who ſtayed all night with me.

Weather much the ſame as yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 3.

After breakfaſt one of the Indian ſhallops came up to Indian Cove, from which place the women walked to the Lodge, and ſtayed till the afternoon. I bought ſeventy-three pounds weight of long bone, and a few ſkins of them. Having only the marine at home, I had no ſmall trouble with my viſitors in the article of proviſion; for the number being great, and their appetites likewiſe in proportion, we could ſcarcely dreſs victuals faſt enough for them. They behaved very well however, and returned, to all appearance, contented with their traffic and entertainment. I ſkinned and ſpread the otter.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Thurſday 4. *E. S. E. freſh.*

At noon I went down the river in the old punt, and tailed the trap which the Indians had brought up, on Barred Iſland, where it was before. Meeting the ſealers, who were coming up

1772. June. up with herring-nets, and a tierce of ſalt, I returned with them; and with their aſſiſtance buried my late old ſervant, Charles Atkinſon. They afterwards returned home, and in the evening I tilled a little more of the lower garden, and likewiſe took up the ſalmon-net which I hung up to dry.

Hazy morning; clear hot day.

Friday 5. *Wind N. W. N. E. E. S. E. freſh.* Having ſcraped the otter-ſkin, I ſpread ſome of the dry fiſh and repacked it in the ſtorehouſe; trimmed a puncheon for a ſalting caſk, and then croſſing the river, ſat and watched for fowl till the evening, and killed a ſhell-bird.

A warm day, with ſome broken clouds.

Saturday 6. *W. N. W. little. N. E. freſh.* In the morning I went to the lower garden, tilled part of it, ſowed ſome more peas, ſome radiſhes and turnips.

Fine weather till eleven o' clock, but ſnowed hard all the reſt of the day.

Sunday 7. *N. W. to N. E. freſh.* Squally, cloudy, and cold, with ſhowers of hail.

Monday 8. *N. freſh.* Early in the morning, taking the marine with me in the old punt, and a few trading goods, I intended going down to the Indians; but on my arrival at Seal Iſland, I was informed that moſt of them were gone to Camp Iſlands, and that the remainder continued on Great Caribou. On our way we looked at the traps, and in one, which was tailed in a deer-path on Salt Point, we found a lynx; had a tainted yellow fox in one of thoſe by the deer's paunch; and that by Atkinſon Brook was gone. I killed a ſhell-bird with my rifle, and ſkinned the lynx.

Squally, with rain.

Tueſday 9. *N. N. E. freſh.* At eleven o' clock, croſſing the little tickle, I walked upon the middle hills, where I killed a brace of grouſe with my rifle. I returned

returned at three in the afternoon, and ſet off for home, and arrived at dark, bringing back the cooper and one of the ſkiffs. 1772. June. *Wind S. S. E.*

Clear day.

The cooper was employed in trimming ſalting caſks. At high water, with the cooper's aſſiſtance, I put out both the new nets, and had two ſpring fiſh and a ſlink in them. The river very low. A fine day. Wedneſ. 10. *N. friſh.*

At day-light we hauled the nets, and had two ſpring fiſh and a ſlink: we afterwards tightened the moorings, and freſh corked part of one of the nets. On the ebb the upper killick came home, which obliged me to caſt off the ſhore-faſt of the ſouthernmoſt one, to prevent its being torn. At ten o'clock Attuiock and Etuiock came up; they brought me five ducks, and bartered a ſtick of whale-bone and two ranger-ſkins for a few beads, and afterwards ſtayed all night. They informed me, that they returned with their ſhallops to Great Caribou, that they had been at Chateau, but that no veſſel had as yet arrived there. They likewiſe told me they had ſeen three New England whalers going to the northward. The cooper employed as yeſterday. Thurſday 11. *S. W. moderate.* *freſh.* *moderate.*

We hauled the nets in the morning, and had one fiſh only. After breakfaſt, taking the cooper with me, I ſet off for Seal Iſland in a ſkiff; but the wind not proving favourable we turned back, and found a gooſe in a trap at the Narrows. The Indians went home. In the afternoon I took up both the nets, and put them out afreſh below the deeps, and had two ſlinks in them. While we were employed in this buſineſs, a ſkiff, belonging to Noble and Pinſon, arrived and took poſſeſſion of the river; under a pretence of having a right ſo to do, by virtue of the Acts of Parliament relative to Newfoundland. Friday 12. *S. E. freſh.*

Clear till evening, then foggy and wet. We

1772. June. Saturday 13. We had three ſlinks only to-day. Noble and Pinſon's people put out ſome of their nets.

Sunday 14. *Wind S. W. freſh.* No fiſh to-day. Pinſon's people put out ſome more nets. After dark our people came from St. Lewis's Bay, in order to begin fiſhing here, and brought ſome racks for a new pound.

Monday 15. As Noble and Pinſon's people had taken poſſeſſion of the river, and the diſpute could not be ſettled for ſome time, I thought it beſt to ſend my people to the Colleroon. Accordingly putting all the nets on board Baſkem's boat, we went down with her to the ſtage, where ſhe took in thirty tierces of ſalt, and five empty tierces. From thence we went to Seal Iſland, where we landed ſome hoops and oars, and remained there for the night. A ſhallop of Noble and Pinſon's arrived with ſalt.

Tueſday 16. *variable.* After breakfaſt I put ſome cork on board of Baſkem's boat; gave orders to return to St. Lewis's Bay, and keep all the hands *little.* with him, to fiſh in the Colleroon. Taking Condon from the ſealing crew, I went with him and Bettres to the Indian camp on Great Caribou, where I bought a couple of ſeal-ſkins, and received preſents of ducks and eggs. Taking leave of my Indian friends I proceeded homewards, but not being able to get *S. freſh,* through Raft Tickle, we put on ſhore there; and having regaled ourſelves with a couple of boiled ducks (and the wind abating) we took our departure at three in the afternoon. We met *moderate.* Noble and Pinſon's ſhallop in the harbour on her return, I boarded her, and wrote two letters for Chateau. On our way I looked at the trap in Little Pond, and found a tainted otter in it. On my arrival at home at ſix o'clock, I found Noble and Pinſon's people had taken poſſeſſion of my ſalmon-houſe, and were joined by two more men. I caught a ſevere cold yeſterday, which has given me a ſtiff neck and ſore throat.

I had

I had a very bad night, but by fomenting my neck this morning, I found great relief. I ſent the punt to Furriers Cove for a new flat and ſome boards, which had been left there by Baſkem. Dull weather.

1772. June. Wedneſ. 17. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.*

In the morning ſeveral Indians came up in one of their ſhallops, and brought me a pair of live young eagles, a few ducks, and ſome eggs. I had a little whale-bone and a few ſkins from them. They remained all night with me, and it was with no little difficulty I could reſtrain them from killing Noble and Pinſon's people, for diſturbing me in my fiſhery. At noon I took the chief with me in the flat up the ſtream a fiſhing, and killed three ſalmon and a brace of trout with fly. He was greatly ſurpriſed to ſee me kill ſo large fiſh with ſuch fine tackle, and ſhewed me their method of fly-fiſhing for ſalmon, but he did not raiſe one. He had the ſkin of the leg of a ſea-pigeon, which is ſcarlet, faſtened on the ſhank of a cod-hook, tied to a cod-line. This he threw by hand down the ſtream, and played it in the ſame manner as we do a fly. I make no doubt but they kill ſome ſalmon in this way, or he would not have been provided with ſuch tackle; for an Indian never will uſe thoſe things which will not anſwer the end intended, but I do not think theirs a good way, for it is too awkward.

Thurſday 18. *N. E. freſh.*

Fog and rain all day.

In the morning the Indians went off for Great Caribou. After breakfaſt I took Bettres and Condon with me in the flat, and went into Atkinſon Pond to look for the traps which had been loſt laſt fall. We found one, and then rowing to the head of the pond, landed there, and walked acroſs the Neck to Cutter Harbour, where I ſaw a deer and ſeveral geeſe; but the ſaddle-backs giving the alarm, I could not get a ſhot. The head of Cutter Harbour is full of ſmall coves, very ſhoal, with plenty

Friday 19.

1772. June. of good graſs about them, which entices the geeſe to reſort there in great abundance. There is a good path for deer along the neck, out to Lyon Head, and ſeveral by-paths about the cove, which are much uſed in Summer. The neck, where I croſſed, is a meaſured mile broad. We returned at night.

Saturday 20. I fiſhed a little this morning, and killed one ſalmon with fly, and one with a gaff.

Sunday 21. *Wind S. moderate.* Early in the morning three Indian boys brought ſome ſkins in payment for ſome goods, which I had ſold them the preceding day on credit. At noon the ſealers came up with the ſealing-craft in their ſhallop, and having ſtowed it in the ſtore-houſe, returned. The run of ſlinks abates, and that of the ſpring fiſh increaſes.

Monday 22. *calm.* After breakfaſt I went in the new punt to Seal Iſland, and took an inventory of the remains of the proviſions, and alſo of the craft. By the way we crept for a grapnel and road, which *S. freſh.* captain Lane had loſt laſt year, but could not find them. We brought the grapnels and moorings from the ſtage, and looked at the ottertraps on our return home, where we arrived at dark.

Tueſday 23. *E. freſh.* At ten this morning eight Indian men came, and ſome new viſitors arrived likewiſe this morning; one of whom made me a preſent of a kyack. Soon after their arrival a ſhallop of Noble and Pinſon's came to take away their ſalmon-crew. They immediately took on board the ſalmon which they had killed, (twenty tierces) and their proviſions; leaving their nets out till the evening, when they cleared them and took up all but one. I purchaſed their ſalt and three of their nets, which I put out as ſoon as they had taken theirs up, and had eight fiſh in a very ſhort time. The Indians returned home, and I prepared to go to Chateau.

At

At day-light, embarking on board the ſhallop, I ſailed for Chateau. We met a great number of Indians going to my houſe on trading buſineſs. Stopping at Seal Iſland, I ordered the cooper and one of the ſealers to go immediately to the Lodge, and the reſt to Chateau to fetch a boat load of ſalt. We then ſet ſail again, and no ſooner had we got out to ſea, but we carried away the head of the main-maſt. We got it down, and, fixing the rigging afreſh, ſet the ſail double-reefed, and worked to the weſtward of Round Iſland by night, when we came to an anchor, as did Tilſed alſo.

1772. June. Wedneſ. 24. *Wind calm.* *S. W. little.* *freſh.* *little.* *calm.*

Hauling up at day-light, we rowed moſt part of the way to Lance Cove, where we arrived at two o'clock. Tilſed took in ſixteen hogſheads of ſalt at Perkins and Coghlan's ſtage, and delivered it to Noble and Pinſon's agent in Lance Cove, in return for what I had of them.

Foggy morning, clear day.

Thurſday 25. *calm.* *S. E. freſh.*

I ſent Tilſed to York Fort on a meſſage, and afterwards to Henly Harbour for the remains of the ſalt, which proved to be twenty-three hogſheads.

Friday 26. *W. S. W. little. N. E.*

I purchaſed ſeven ſalmon-nets and ſome proviſions, of Noble and Pinſon's agent, who, taking the advantage of my diſtreſs, obliged me to pay a moſt exorbitant price for every article; he alſo inſiſted on having oil in payment, and abridged me in price ſo low as twelve pounds per tun, the caſks included. At noon I ſailed with Tilſed, and by dark we worked into Harbour Pleaſure, where we anchored.

Saturday 27. *N. E. freſh.*

Dull day; fog and rain all night.

At day-light I went on ſhore with two hands, and brought away my tent from Foulweather Droke, where it had remained

Sunday 28. *N. freſh,*

1772. June. ever ſince laſt April, and was much damaged. We afterwards got under ſail, and with much difficulty worked out of the harbour, which was very narrow. Near Camp Iſlands we were boarded by ſeveral Indians, four of whom attended me home; they informed me, that ſeveral others had lately arrived, and were all of them now at Camp Iſlands. We got home at two in the afternoon, and immediately unloaded the boat. I found Baſkem here with his ſhallop, who informed me, that fiſh were very plentiful in the Colleroon. The crew here had killed twenty tierces in my abſence. I was likewiſe told, that a great number of Indians had been here, and that ſome of them behaved very inſolently. I kept one of the ſealers to remain here. Good fiſhing to-day.

Rain and fog till noon, clear afterwards.

Monday 29. *Wind S. E. little.* I wrote letters both to Fogo and England; and in the even- Tilſed ſailed for the former place. Baſkem taking ten hogſheads of ſalt with him, ſailed for his fiſhing poſt, accompanied by a cooper and two other hands. At noon an Indian ſhallop *W.S.W. freſh.* came up, bringing ſome bone and ſkins. They were inclined to be very troubleſome, and would dart the fiſh cloſe to the nets, but I ſoon taught them better manners. Some of them went down with the boats; but as many remained, as filled the dining-room and the ſervants' houſe.

Tueſday 30. *S. W. freſh.* Early in the morning, I packed up ſome goods, and embarking on board the Indian ſhallop, ſailed for Camp Iſlands; and in the evening, we came to an anchor in Indian Tickle.

A fine day; a heavy, dry ſquall in the evening.

July. Wedneſ. 1. *N. W. freſh.* We ſailed for Camp Iſlands early this morning, where we arrived in a ſhort ſpace of time. We found there, ſeventeen tents and nine ſhallops. I pitched my tent, and carried on a very

very briſk trade during the whole of the day. In the evening, two freſh boats arrived from the northward, one of which was a whaling-boat, and had a good deal of bone in her. At ſun-ſet, the Indians amuſed themſelves with playing at ball: this amuſement conſiſted only in toſſing the ball at pleaſure from one to another, each ſtriving who ſhould get it; but I ſoon perceived they were very bad catchers. I taught them the ſports of threading-the-needle, and leap-frog; the latter of which diverted them much, as it did me likewiſe: for as they had no idea of ſpringing, and the women playing as well as the men, they were continually tumbling over each other in glorious confuſion; but as the women wore breeches, it was of very little conſequence on which end they fell; their heads, or their heels. They had likewiſe a game much reſembling that of threading-the-needle; but inſtead of the laſt couple turning hands over head, the leader ran round, till they were all wound up in a circle; when pulling and hauling different ways, they tumbled over each other, and thus finiſhed their ſport. One of them having a very bad cold, which I underſtand is a prevalent diſorder amongſt them, I bled him.

1772. July.

I ſaw a ſhip and ſeveral boats croſs the ſtraits from Quirpon to Chateau, and in the evening a boat paſſed by for Cape Charles. I had but little traffic to-day, the Indians not having any quantity of bones or ſkins.

Thurſday 2. *Wind N. W. little. S. W. hard.*

Two ſhallops went off this morning for Chateau. I ſaw great plenty of caplin, and ſeveral large ſhoals came cloſe in ſhore, when the Indians and I killed many with darts.

A very fine day.

Friday 3. *N. little. freſh.*

At noon the ſhallops returned from Chateau. The Indians were very much diſſatisfied with the reception they met with there;

Saturday 4. *S. W. by W. moderate.*

there; and immediately renewed their trade with me, with great ſpirit for a ſhort time. At four in the evening, one of Noble and Pinſon's ſhallops anchored in the mouth of the Eaſtern Tickle, and ſent me ſome letters from England. I went in my kyack on board, and found captain Helling there: he had been in Charles River, and replaced their ſalmon crew. He came on ſhore, and ſtayed till the evening; he informed me, that the ſhip which I ſaw on Thurſday, was the Otter ſloop of war; and likewiſe that ſeveral boats belonging to Perkins and Coghlan had arrived at Chateau; and that their head man had ſent two of them to Charles Harbour, to pull down our ſtage and carry the materials to Chateau.

1772. July. *Wind S. W. by W. freſh.* *hard.* *moderate.*

Sunday 5. *E. little.* Continual heavy rain all day; fair in the evening and night.

Monday 6. *W. to N. ſqually.* I had but litlle trade to day. The Indians were diverting themſelves with ſhooting at a mark with their arrows; but I cannot ſay, that I think them good archers, although their bows are conſtructed on an excellent principle; for by the aſſiſtance of a back-ſtring the bow preſerves its elaſtic power, and by ſlackening or tightening this ſtring, it is rendered weak enough for a child of five years old, or ſtrong enough for the moſt powerful man amongſt them. As there is ſomething particular in their ſport of to-day, I ſhall endeavour to deſcribe it. They provide two targets of four feet ſquare, made of ſticks, and covered with deer-ſkins. Theſe they fix on poles about eight feet high, and at ſixty yards diſtance from each other. The men dividing themſelves into two parties, each party ſhoots twenty-one arrows at one of the targets, ſtanding by the other. That party which puts the moſt arrows into the target, gains the honour, for they have not the leaſt idea of gaming. The victors immediately ſet up ſhouts of mockery and deriſion at the conquered party; theſe they continue for ſome time; when the

wives

wives and daughters of the conquerors join in the triumph, and walking in proceſſion round the targets, ſing a ſong upon the occaſion, priding themſelves not a little with the defeat of their opponents, who at length join in the laugh againſt themſelves, and all are friends again, without any offence (ſeemingly) being either given or taken. Upon this occaſion the women wear a pair of clean gloves, made of the ſkins of white foxes or hares, and theſe they endeavour to make as much ſhew of as poſſible, by holding up and diſplaying their hands. At a little diſtance they look very well, but on inſpection, they do not ſeem to be calculated ſo much for uſe as ornament; the fur being on the outſide. They are dreſſed likewiſe in their beſt clothes and large boots, and having marched round the targets, they retire to one ſide, whilſt the men renew their ſport. As I had formerly practiſed a little with the bow, I was not quite a ſtranger to the uſe of it, and having obſerved them for ſome time, I deſired permiſſion to ſhoot; when, more by accident, than ſuperiority of ſkill, I ſent an arrow near to the centre of the target at the firſt ſhot. They expreſſed very great aſtoniſhment at my performance, and immediately began to dance and ſhout around me; which they continued for a conſiderable time. But a different ſcene was ſoon after exhibited; for being informed by one of their people, that a principal man amongſt them, had ſtolen a ſkein of thread; I immediately ſent to the chief a peremptory order to bring the thread to my tent, which he accordingly complied with. Having reproved him in a very angry tone for his behaviour, I gave him a few ſtrokes. He inſtantly made reſiſtance, when catching him in my arms, I gave him a croſs-buttock (a method of throwing unknown to them) and pitched him with great force headlong out of my tent. I then appealed to the reſt for the juſtice of my cauſe, who not only applauded me for the action, but ſeemed to have a high opinion both of my lenity and ſtrength.

1772. July.

The

1772. July. The man went immediately to his tent, and returned with a beautiful ſeal-ſkin as a preſent to me; but I would by no means accept of it, making him and the reſt underſtand, that I did not quarrel with him, that he ſhould make me a preſent to be reconciled; but becauſe he had been guilty of a diſhoneſt action; and that as he now ſeemed to be ſenſible of his crime, I was perfectly ſatisfied. I told them, that I would never ſteal any thing from them, and as I would not ſuffer any of my people to plunder them, ſo neither would I ſuffer them to rob me with impunity: and I moreover aſſured them; that nothing ſhould ever induce me to take away their lives. By words and ſigns together, I made them fully comprehend my meaning, which had the deſired effect; for we were afterwards not only upon the moſt friendly terms; but I ſeemed likewiſe to have eſtabliſhed an authority over them.

Tueſday 7. *Wind variable. little.* I ſpent the greateſt part of this day in viſiting from tent to tent, and in converſing with the principal men; who not only behaved to me with reſpect, but did me the honour to call me an Eſquimau: and, indeed, in outward appearance the difference between us was but little; for, being habited in the dreſs of the country, the only marks of diſtinction were my hat and complexion.

N. W. little.

Wedneſ. 8. *E. S. E. little.* Early in the morning, I put ſome of my own goods, and part of thoſe which I had purchaſed, into Nawadlock's ſhallop, and ſailed homewards. As we approached Wolf Point, I obſerved, by the help of my glaſs, a ſtout ſtag on the north ſhore of the Cove. The Indians and I immediately got into our kyacks, and went in purſuit of him. Nawadlock came up with him upon the iſthmus, and ſent an arrow into his flank; my rifle miſſed fire at him three or four times; he afterwards ſwam acroſs a pond and got clear of us. We returned on board, and arrived

at

at my houſe in the evening, where I found ſome proviſions from Fogo, and ſome things of my own from England by the ſame conveyance. The ſalmon have been ſlack theſe four days paſt. I caught a bad cold by getting wet in following the ſtag. Another Indian ſhallop arrived ſoon after us. 1772. July.

A hot ſun, with cold air.

Very few ſalmon going now. I had a little traffic with the Indians, who filled not only my dwelling-houſe, but the ſtore-houſe, and every building on the ſpot. Thurſday 9. *Wind E. freſh.*

Early this morning I ſailed on board Nawadlock's ſhallop for Camp Iſlands. On our way I ſtopped at the ſtage, and ſent ſome proviſions and other things which had been left there, up to the Lodge. I then took ſome more things and ſome empty caſks for Seal Iſland, and ordered the cooper and another man to that place to trim the oil, and ſtow both it and the ſkins in the houſe. Near Camp Iſlands I ſpoke to the otter Sloop of War's boat, going for Cape Charles, and received a letter from captain Morris her commander, We arrived at Camp Iſlands, and went in at the ſouthern tickle, which is very ſhoal, and has an ugly rock and bar lying in the mouth of it. Having pitched my new tent, which came in the Otter, I had the mortification to find it very different from what I had ordered. Friday 10. *S. W.*

The ground being very wet, and my tent, which was made of painted canvaſs, drawing the moiſture from the earth, I found my cold conſiderably increaſed. The Indians began a briſk trade, but I was by no means in a ſituation to keep it up; for I was obliged in a very ſhort time to retire to bed, where I lay the whole day and night. In the evening the Man of War's boat called upon me on her return home, but made only a ſhort ſtay. Saturday 11. *W. N. W. freſh.*

Rained moſt of this day.

1772. July. Sunday 12. *Wind W. N. W. freſh.*

I was ſo extremely ill all this day, as to be obliged to keep my bed. Now, indeed, my ſituation was truly wretched! My bed lay on the wet ground in a ſmall tent, ſo cloſe as to admit but little air, and the heat was equal to that of a cucumber frame; whilſt the ſteam occaſioned by the moiſture extracted from the earth, kept a continual dropping from the top. I had nothing to eat but ſalted beef and pork, and nothing proper to give me relief. I had no one near me to whom I could make known my complaints, except the Indians, with whoſe language I was but little acquainted. They ſeemed however to be really affected with my ſituation, though without the knowledge of adminiſtering relief; nor were they ſenſible that a continual noiſe could diſturb a ſick perſon. After it was dark they gave me a convincing proof of their attachment (which I would moſt gladly have excuſed) by aſſembling in and about the tent neareſt to mine, and there performing ſome ſuperſtitious ceremonies for my recovery. As I was not an eye witneſs of their rites, I can only ſay that they were accompanied with ſuch horrid yells and hideous outcries, as I never before had heard from the mouths of the human ſpecies. Theſe diſmal notes were continued till day-light; add to this, their dogs were inceſſantly fighting, and tumbling upon my tent. The weather as yeſterday.

Monday 13. *calm.* *S. W. little.*

At day-light my friends, according to my deſire, called on me to go with them to Chateau. We were ſoon off, but what little wind there was being againſt us, it was late in the afternoon before we arrived there. On a large patch of ſnow, which lay on the ſide of the high land extending from St. Peter's Bay to the harbour of Chateau, we ſaw a brace of old ſtags; when ſeveral of the Indians went after them, but killed neither. They alſo ſaw another not far from thoſe. On our arrival at Chateau they pitched their tents on Beacon Point, and I went to the fort. I was rather better to day.

A clear, hot day. I had

1772. July. Tueſday 14.

I had an exceeding bad night, occaſioned by a cough, which reſembled the exploſion of gunpowder in my breaſt, but was better this morning. At noon I went on board the Otter to pay my reſpects to captain Morris, who received me very politely, and kept me to dinner and tea. In the evening I returned to the fort.

A fine day.

Wedneſ. 15. *Wind S. W.*

I was better to-day, and early in the morning I went to Lance Cove and ſtayed there till the evening, when I went on board the Otter to tea, and afterwards returned to the fort. Coghlan's head-man brought me ſome letters from England and Fogo.

Good weather.

Thurſday 16. *calm.*

Early in the morning I went to the Indian camp in my kyack, and having made a few bargains, I ſent my baggage to the fort, went to Henly Harbour to breakfaſt, and dined on board the Otter. By captain Morris's orders I acquainted the Indians that they were not to come any more on this ſide of Camp Iſlands; and if they perſiſted ſo to do, they would be fired at. They promiſed obedience.

S. E. freſh.

Thick fog in the morning, dull afterwards.

Friday 17. *variable.*

I ſpent the day on board the Otter. My cold is now much better. I ſent my dogs and baggage to the Indian Camp.

Saturday 18. *S. W. little. N. E moderate.*

At day-light the Indians ſailed for Cape Charles. I went to Henley Iſland, in order to return home in a boat of Perkins and Coghlan's, which was going there with proviſions and empty caſks; but the wind not ſerving, we did not ſail. I then returned on board of the Otter, and remained there.

Sunday 19. *N. ſqually.*

At day-light I went to Henly Harbour, and ſailed homeward. We landed the empty caſks on Seal Iſland. I ſaw one ſhallop

July. 1772. *Wind N. W.* in Indian Tickle, and two tents on the iſland; the reſt were in Raft Tickle. At ten at night we came to an anchor at Salt Point, I went off in my kyack, and got home at midnight. A boat of Noble and Pinſon's came with us. Captain Morris was ſo obliging as to accommodate me with a taylor, whom I brought along with me.

Monday 20. *W. N. W. freſh.* The ſhallop not being able to come up the river, the people brought all my things home in our ſealing ſkiff, which lay in Furriers Cove, and then returned. I found three Indians at the lodge; but they had not yet brought up my baggage. At night they returned home. I ſhifted two of the nets.

Tueſday 21. *E. little. N. W. freſh.* Few fiſh going to-day. I had all the nets taken up, and ordered four of them to be made into one; two in length and two in depth.

Continual hard rain all day.

Wedneſ. 22. *N. N. W. freſh.* The people were at work on the nets. After breakfaſt I went down the river in my kyack, looked at the deer ſlips on Salt Point, and then walked upon North Head, where I ſat ſome time but ſaw nothing.

Thurſday 23. *moderate.* The nets being finiſhed we put them out below the Narrows. Some ſhowers of rain to-day.

Friday 24. *N. little.* We had ten fiſh this morning. In the afternoon two men arrived from St. Lewis's Bay, for proviſions; I gave them ſome immediately, and ordered them to Seal Iſland for more; but having got drunk with Noble and Pinſon's people, they not only refuſed to go, but were ſo inſolent that I gave them both a ſevere beating with a ſtout ſtick, and drove them off. They were no ſooner in their boat than they abuſed me very groſsly, upon which I purſued and gave them another dreſſing; landed

S. E. freſh.

them

them on the oppoſite ſide of the river, left them there and brought back their boat. In the evening Attuiock's boat, with fifteen perſons on board, came up and brought my baggage. 1772. July.

At day-light the two men croſſed the river and came here. I immediately got up, gave them a third good trimming for their abuſe after I left them laſt night, and then ſent them off. I had a little trade with my Eſquimau friends, and after breakfaſt they all returned except two men and three women. Saturday 25. *Wind W. S. W.*

A very hot day.

After breakfaſt the Indians went off in our old punt. At noon the cooper and George came up from Seal Iſland in a ſkiff, and brought the empty tierces. I had them put on board the ſhallop, and ſent her to the Narrows. Sunday 26. *S. W. freſh.*

At day-light I ſent Franks, George, and Condon to the Colleroon, in the ſhallop, with empty tierces and proviſions. In the evening three Indian boys brought the old punt back. Monday 27. *calm. S. E. freſh.*

Hard rain all morning; a dull afternoon. Tueſday 28. *E. S. E. freſh.*

I ſent the cooper to Seal Iſland, and the Indian boys went with him. I gave Noble and Pinſon's people a diſcharge in writing, immediately to quit my houſe and the ground which I had cleared; and I ſent a caſk of pork to the lower houſe to keep poſſeſſion of that. In the evening four Indians came up in our bait-ſkiff to inform me that Attuiock was very ill, and deſired I would go to him. Wedneſ. 29. *S. W. freſh.*

A very hot day.

After breakfaſt the Indians returned home, and I promiſed to call on Attuiock, in my way to Chateau, as ſoon as the ſhallop returned from the Colleroon. I am ſtill far from being well, though Thurſday 30. *variable.*

1772. July. though better than I have been theſe three laſt days. I had all the nets taken up.

Showery and moiſt all day.

Friday 31. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt I went down the river in my kyack, viſited the ſlips, and walked upon North Head; on my return I killed four young ſhell-birds.

Dull weather.

Auguſt. Saturday 1. *E. S. E. little.* At day-light Franks returned in the punt, having left the ſhallop in the Narrows. I had one net and a piece of another put out there. After breakfaſt I ſailed for Chateau, but the boat taking the ground off Hind Cove, I returned home in my kyack. In the evening the people returned, and informed me that they had got her off and carried her down to Furriers Cove.

Sunday 2. *N. E. hard.* In the afternoon I ſent the people down to ſhift the net and ſee if the boat were ſafe.

Rained all day.

Monday 3 *freſh.* At ſix this morning I went down to the ſhallop and ſailed. Stopping at Seal Iſland I landed the hounds, and alſo ſome boards for tierce-headings; and then proceeded for Pitt's Harbour, where we arrived at four in the afternoon, and moored near the Man of War. I went on board her and remained all night.

Tueſday 4. *W. S. W. hard.* I attempted twice to go to Lance Cove; firſt in my kyack, and then in the flat, but could not get through Whale Gut.

Wedneſ. 5. *S. W. hard.* I attempted to go to Lance Cove in the Otter's pinnace, but we could not row through the Gut. I ſent a man out a ſhooting, and he brought a grouſe and two curlews.

This

This morning I went to Lance Cove in the Otter's yawl, where I bought a ſkiff's road, and returned to dinner. 1772. Auguſt. Thurſday 6.

At four o' clock this morning I ſailed homewards, accompanied by the purſer and ſurgeon of the Otter; we took in ſome empty caſks at Henley Iſland and proceeded; but the wind dying away, we came to an anchor near Chaſſ's Harbour, and in the evening put back to Seal Iſland, Chateau, where we ſtayed the night. Friday 7. *Wind N. W. moderate. calm. E. little.*

Foggy day.

We ſailed at day-light, and at five in the morning came to an anchor in Condon Tickle. I ſent the people out to fiſh in the flat, whilſt my viſitors took a walk with me on Table Land in queſt of deer. We ſaw only ſome freſh ſlot. We ſailed from thence in the afternoon and arrived at Seal Iſland, Cape Charles, at ſix o' clock; where we landed the caſks, took in my two kids which had been upon White-fox Iſland for ſome time, and came to ſail again. Paſſing the ſtage, the wind failing, we got into a bait-ſkiff which was going to my houſe, and went in her a little higher than Flat Point. The wind then coming ſtrongly down the river, we landed and lay in the woods without a fire, and were greatly tormented by the moſchetos all night. We ſaw three Indian tents on Flat Point, and a ſhallop at anchor there. Saturday 8. *S. W. by S. freſh. little. ſmart.*

At day-light we hailed the ſhallop, which was at anchor not far off, and went home in her. I was informed that Noble and Pinſon's people went away on Friday laſt. In the afternoon, ſeveral of the Indians came and intended to ſtay the night; but I ſent them all back, except two. Sunday 9. *S. W. freſh.*

Early in the morning, the Indians went away. I ſent Franks down to the ſhallop to mend the ſails. After breakfaſt, Mr. Hill Monday 10. *E. freſh.*

1772. Auguſt. Hill (the purſer) and I, with one man, went to the South Barrens for the purpoſe of ſhooting. We beat round Croſs Pond, but ſaw a few curlews only, and thoſe were very wild. During our abſence, an Indian boat full of people came up and behaved very rudely; which cauſed the ſurgeon to drive them away. The Indians at flat point left that place to-day.

Tueſday 11. *Wind E. S. E. little.* After breakfaſt, Mr. Hill and I went upon Proſpect Hill, taking my pointer to try for grouſe, but found none; nor did we ſee any freſh ſign of either deer or bears. I took up and left a ſalmon for the latter. I found the trap which I loſt in the winter, and brought it home. Had the net ſhifted this morning to the ſtream above the houſe.

S. little. Clear, hot weather.

Wedneſ. 12. *W. S. W. freſh.* I ſaw ſeveral ſalmon going up the river, round the end of the net, and ordered two herring-nets to be put out, to prevent their paſſing the ſhoals at high water.

S. E. little. Hazy morning, rained at noon, and dull afterwards.

Thurſday 13. *S. W. freſh. E. S. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt I ſent Condon to Seal Iſland, by land, to bring up George. Mr. Hill and I went up the river to ſhoot ſalmon, but ſaw none.

Friday 14. *S. W. freſh.* At eleven o'clock Mr. Hill accompanied me down the river, on a party of pleaſure; we went in our kyacks, with proviſions for two or three days, and landed by the brook in Salt Cove. We carried our kyacks over land into Atkinſon Pond, by the ſide of which we tailed four traps for otters. We landed again near the head of the pond, which is near two miles long, and walked acroſs the iſthmus to Cutter Harbour; where we ſaw ſo much freſh ſigns of deer and geeſe, as convinced us, that plenty of both had frequented that place daily for ſome time paſt.

paſt. In the evening, twenty geeſe came into the freſh-water pond, which empties itſelf into the Cove; but as we could not get near enough to them, we let them alone till it was dark, when we divided and tried again. As we were watching the geeſe, a hind and calf came cloſe up to Mr. Hill, but he did not fire, on a ſuppoſition that he could not kill one with ſhot. The deer winding him, went haſtily off, and drove away the geeſe. We then laid down under ſome trees, and endeavoured to compoſe ourſelves to ſleep; but we were prevented till midnight, by the intolerable biting of the moſchetos, at which time we met with another as unpleaſant attack, but of a different kind. A ſtorm came on at that time, which laſted an hour, during which, it thundered and lightened moſt tremendouſly, accompanied with much rain. Mr. Hill got up, and would have had me done the ſame, but I replied, "Since I can be no better "off, I am reſolved to lie where I am till day-light, unleſs I am "floated off the ground." After the ſtorm was over a ſettled rain ſet in and continued all night. Mr. Hill killed three curlews as we were croſſing the iſthmus.

1772. August.

Wind S. W. hard.

At day-light we got up, and attempted to make a fire to dry ourſelves by; but every thing was ſo wet that we could not. We then walked round the pond, and found a deer-path which had been much uſed. We ſat watching on the bar till nine o' clock, when, fearing the weather would not mend, we ſet out homewards, after tailing a couple of ſlips. By the way I killed a ſpruce-game with my rifle, and took up the traps; one of which was ſtruck up. We got home at four o' clock, and were informed that the Indians had killed a whale.

It rained till ten o' clock this morning, when the ſky cleared, and the reſt of the day proved hot.

Saturday 15.

N. W. hard.

little.

After breakfaſt Mr. Hill and I ſet off in a ſkiff, in order to ſee the whale; but meeting captain Helling from Chateau, with a

Sunday 16.
W. freſh.

1772. Auguſt. meſſage from Mr. Pinſon who had lately arrived there, (as was alſo his Majeſty's ſhip Nautilus) we ſent the boat forward and returned on foot. Captain Helling went back in the afternoon, and I ſent by him all the whale-bone that I had got from the Indians; which weighed eight hundred one quarter and eleven pounds. At night the ſkiff returned, and brought word that it was only a young grampus which the Indians had killed; and that it produced neither bone nor fat.

A clear day.

Monday 17. *Wind N. W. little.* After breakfaſt Mr. Hill and I, accompanied by George and Condon in the large punt, ſet off for St. Lewis's Bay. We landed on Drake Iſland in Cutter Harbour, and caught four young black-ducks alive, and tailed four traps there. We then went to the head of the cove and pitched a tent near the mouth of the pond, and ſat watching till dark, but ſaw nothing. Mr. Hill killed a curlew as we came. At night we picked up a few ſquids, which were the firſt I have ſeen on this coaſt, but they are plentiful enough in Newfoundland.

A clear day.

Tueſday 18. Early in the morning, leaving George and the tent, the reſt of us proceeded up the bay. We looked at the traps, and had an old duck in one of them; caught four alive, and I ſhot another. We put into Mary Harbour where we dined, then went on and arrived at the ſalmon-poſt at eight in the evening. *S. E. little.* At ten we heard a wolf howling in the wood, not far from the houſe.

Wedneſ. 19. After breakfaſt Mr. Hill and I went in our kyacks, to the bottom of the meadow above the ſand-banks, and walked into the wood to look at the large timber-trees which are there. We then went to the point above, from whence I diſcovered a a young black-bear going up the river; we purſued him, and after

after a chace of near two miles, got within fifty yards, when I ſent a ball through him, which knocked him over; but he ſoon recovered ſufficiently to get into the woods, bleeding very freely. Having no dog, we immediately returned, and ſent ſome of the people with a bloodhound, but they could not get him. The reſt of the day we ſpent in watching the ſhores, as ſeveral deer and bears had been ſeen from the houſe, during the ſummer. 1772. Auguſt.

A fine day.

Early in the morning we ſet off for Cutter Harbour, at the ſame time I ſent Baſkem and another man to the Lodge, for the cooper to trim the ſalmon, and to collect the traps which they had out on the north ſide of the bay. In a cove below Twelve-o'clock Harbour, we met with a great number of geeſe, both old and young, and caught one of the latter. We had another black-duck in one of the traps, and George had killed ſeventeen curlews, He ſaw a good ſtag on Tueſday laſt, but did not get a ſhot at him. Thurſday 20. *Wind S. E. little.*

A fine day.

Early in the morning, we took up the ſlips, ſtruck the tent, and moved off. While the people were packing up, I purſued ſome young ſhell-birds, and killed eight of them; took up the traps, and killed three curlews. Mr. Hill and I landed on the north weſt ſide of Lyon Head, and walked acroſs to the eaſt point of Skiff Harbour. On the head he killed a brace of curlews. We got home at four o'clock, and found Baſkem there, and the cooper returned from Seal Iſland. Friday 21.

Fine day, with a thick fog at night.

I packed up all the furs and ſkins, and prepared for Chateau. Saturday 22.

Dark, cold weather.

1772. Auguſt. Sunday 23. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt my viſitors accompanied me in a ſkiff to Seal Iſland; and by the way I killed a ranger with ſhot. The boat being deeply laden, (for we had the furs and ſkins with us) it was evening when we got down. We lay on board the ſhallop.

Frequent ſhowers of rain.

Monday 24. *N. E. freſh.*

At day-light we ſailed for Chateau, and arrived in Lance Cove at four in the afternoon; we left the ſhallop there, and went on board the Otter, where we remained the night. By the way we met the Otter's boat coming to me, with a meſſage from captain Morris.

S. W. little.

Tueſday 25.

Early in the morning I went to Lance Cove and returned to dinner. A very hot day.

Wedneſ. 26. *S. W. moderate.*

I went to Lance Cove in the morning, where I bought ſome proviſions and empty hogſheads; and hired a cooper to trim the ſalmon at the Lodge. At dark I ſent my boat home, and lay at Lance Cove.

Warm weather.

Thurſday 27. *S. W. little.*

Captain Morris ſending his boat for me this morning, I went on board and breakfaſted with him; after which I ſet off homewards in the Otter's yawl, under the command of Mr. Sympſon, the gunner, whom captain Morris ſent to order all the Indians to return home immediately; excepting thoſe who were to go to England with me, and a few others who were to remain all winter at my ſettlement. By the way we met a ſhallop, and were informed that no Indians had been ſeen by any of the fiſhermen for ſome days paſt. We ſtopped at Seal Iſland where we took in the cooper, and arrived at my houſe at eight o' clock at night.

Foggy weather all day.

After

1772. Auguſt. Friday 28. *Wind E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went with Mr. Sympſon for St. Lewis's Bay, and ordered the ſhallop to follow us as ſoon as the people had tunned off the oil. At three o' clock we arrived in Effingham Harbour, and pitched our tents on Mouſe Iſland. I then took a ſhort walk along the ſhore, and beheaded five ſpruce-game with my rifle, and ſaw much freſh ſlot of deer.

Saturday 29. *S. E.*

Early in the morning I walked to Green Cove, where the boat took me in, and we went to Cribby Corner; we found a ſmall pond near the ſhore, with an old beaver-houſe and ſome otters in it. From the head of the pond, a good otter-path led into Twelve-o' clock Harbour. We returned to the boat by the ſhore ſide, as we were very wet with walking through the woods, and then turned into Hoop-pole Cove, which we intended rowing round; but a heavy ſquall of wind and rain coming on, obliged us to make the beſt of our way back to the tents.

N. ſqually.

moderate.

Foggy morning, clear evening.

Sunday 30. *W. little.*

Early in the morning I went in the boat to Green Cove, where I found one of our traps on a rubbing-place, and took it in. I then took one of the marines with me and walked into the woods; I ſhould have gone much farther, but the flies bit ſo intolerably that we ſtruck for Hoop-pole Cove, where we met the boat again and went to Brewer's Brook; on which, and not far from the mouth of it, is a pretty pond for beavers, with an old houſe in it: I walked round it, and then returned to the tents. I found another trap near the above Brook. In the evening my ſhallop paſſed by for Hoop-pole Cove, to cut hoop-poles. I killed two brace of ſpruce-game with ſhot.

Hot weather.

Monday 31.

Early in the morning we ſtruck our tents, and moved to Hoop-pole Cove where we pitched them again. I ſent one of the

1772. Auguſt. the Otter's people in my kyack to the Coleroon, to bring ſome deer-ſlips. The flies bit terribly to-day.

September. Tueſday 1. *Wind S. E. moderate.* At ten this morning the man returned with the ſlips. Mr. Sympſon then went off in his boat for my houſe, in his way to Chateau, and I went in my kyack to Green Cove, to tail the ſlips. Juſt as I had ſet the fourth, a deer came trotting between the water-ſide and me; I ſent a ball through her heart, notwithſtanding which, ſhe ran a hundred and thirty yards before ſhe dropped. She was a three years hind, and in good condition: I broke her up, and returning to the boat, ſent the punt for her. In the night one of my dogs eat half the ſkin.

The morning was foggy and wet; the afternoon clear.

Wedneſ. 2. *N. N. E. little.* I went round the cove in my kyack, and tailed another ſlip. In the afternoon I ſent the people off in the ſhallop with hoop-poles for the ſalmon fiſhery, and remained by myſelf. I killed four young ſhell-birds from the tent door.

A clear day.

Thurſday 3. *S. E.* This being a wet day I did not ſtir out.

Friday 4. *N. E. freſh.* After breakfaſt I walked to Green Cove, but had nothing in the ſlips.

A fair morning, but rained in the afternoon.

Saturday 5. *S. E. hard.* It raining hard all day, I never went out of my tent, except to fetch ſome water, and three young ſhell-birds and a gull, which I killed from the door.

Sunday 6. *N. freſh. E. S. E. freſh.* Early in the morning the ſhallop returned, and informed me of Baſkem having caught a wolf in a trap. Striking my tent, we ſailed homewards, and arrived there at four in the afternoon, where

where I heard that the Otter's ſchooner came in queſt of the yawl, and that they both went away together. I found all the ſalmon packed. 1772. September.

A clear morning, with fog and rain afterwards.

At day-break we unloaded the ſhallop, and then I ſent her off for Seal Iſland to take in the oil. I was writing letters all the reſt of the day. Monday 7. *Wind N. W. hard. moderate.*

Rainy morning, clear afternoon.

Early in the morning I ſent two hands with Pinſon's cooper to Seal Iſland, to aſſiſt in loading the ſhallop. After breakfaſt I took two ſlips and tailed them in the marſh at the back of Hare Hill, and killed three ſpruce-game with my rifle. Tueſday 8. *W. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went in my kyack down the river, looked at the ſlips on Salt Point, walked to the top of North Head; then croſſed to Punt Pond, went towards Rugged and Tough, and watched there a while, and then returned home. I killed a ſeal and a ſpruce-game with ball. Wedneſ. 9. S. *freſh.*

A fine day.

After breakfaſt I went down the river in my kyack and landed on the north eaſt ſide of Salt Cove; from whence I walked acroſs to Wolf Cove, where I ſaw ſeveral geeſe and a ſnipe; which is the firſt I have ſeen in this country. On my return I took up the trap by Little Pond; there was an otter in it, which was quite decayed. Thurſday 10. *variable. little and freſh by turns.*

A fine day.

Early in the morning I ſent Bettres to South Head to pick berries; and after breakfaſt I went upon Proſpect Hill, and there got ſix quarts myſelf. Friday 11. *variable. little.*

Early

1772. September. Saturday 12. *Wind S. moderate.*

Early in the morning a ſhallop of Noble and Pinſon's came up here; which I ſent off immediately for the Colleroon, to bring down the ſalmon, the crew, and craft. They had not been gone half an hour, before my houſe took fire, and having nobody at home to aſſiſt me but the boy, it was burnt to the ground in a ſhort time, together with the ſervants' houſe and ſalmon-houſe. We ſaved but twenty-nine tierces of ſalmon, and a few other things, moſt of which were damaged. Sixteen tierces were burnt, as were all the goods for Indian trade; all our ſlops, and my private baggage. With much labour we ſaved the ſtore-houſe, and prevented the woods from taking fire. As ſoon as that was effected I walked in among the ruins, picked up ſome gun barrels, and broiled ſome ſteakes of veniſon upon them, to refreſh my wearied ſpirits. I then took up my lodgings in the ſtore-houſe, having fortunately ſaved ſome bed-clothes. My private loſs I compute at near five hundred pounds; and that of the partnerſhip at two hundred and fifty. In the evening another ſhallop of Noble and Pinſon's arrived.

A fine day, but rained hard in the night, which prevented the fire from ſpreading again.

Sunday 13. *N. W. freſh.*

The fire ſtill burns fiercely in the ruins, particularly among the ſalmon. I picked up ſome of my plate, but moſt of it was melted. We ſhipped the ſalmon on board the ſhallop, and ſent her off for Chateau at night.

Rainy weather.

Monday 14. *N. W. little.*

Bettres employed in picking the ruins. After breakfaſt I went up Hare Hill, viſited the ſlips, and returned by the lower garden; where I obſerved that the peas were all nipped by the morning froſts. At night the cooper and Fogarty returned from the Colleroon in one of the new punts; they brought me a hind-quarter of veniſon, and informed me that Noble and Pinſon's

ſhallop

ſhallop was gone for Chateau with forty tierces of ſalmon; and that our own boat was coming with the reſt, (twenty-one tierces) the craft, and crew; alſo had a deer-calf alive. 1772. September.

Clear weather.

At day-light I ſent Fogarty and the cooper to the ſtage for boards, to cover a new houſe with; they returned in the evening with a punt load. In the morning five Indians came up, and alſo a ſhallop of Perkins and Coghlan's, with thirty-one empty tierces; I took out ſeventeen, and ſent the reſt to Chateau, to repack thoſe which were damaged. In the evening the ſhallop fell down to Indian Cove. Tueſday 15. *calm.*

Rained hard moſt part of the day.

Fogarty cutting ſtuds for a new houſe. In the evening I ſent the cooper to Chateau in the ſhallop. Wedneſ. 16. *N. W. hark. freſh.*

Hard rain.

Fogarty clearing away the ruins. After dark, Baſkem and his crew arrived in a punt, having left the ſhallop in Furriers Cove: I gave them ſome ſupper and ſent them back. Thurſday 17. *N. freſh.*

Rained all day.

Fogarty clearing away the ruins. Bettres and I weighed and packed the tobacco. At eleven o'clock Baſkem and his crew came up; we then got the boards out of the ſtorehouſe, ſtowed the ſeal-nets on hoop-poles in lieu of them, and freſh drew and ſodded the dog-kennel for the people to lie in. I ſtripped the deer-calf which died laſt night. Friday 18. *S. freſh.*

Rained all day.

All hands were ſet to work on a new houſe, which we got ſtudded Saturday 19. *W. moderate. hard.*

1772. September. ſtudded by night, and part of the chimney built. I killed a ſeal from the door, but did not get it.

Clear till the evening, it then rained.

Sunday 20. *Wind W. little.* Fogarty and Condon were working on the chimney, the reſt brought up the ſhallop and the ſealing ſkiff. I got moſt of the craft out of her, and ſtowed ſome of it in the ſtore-houſe. Part of the roof of the new houſe was put on. I killed a duck with my rifle out of the punt. *E. moderate.*

A clear and warm morning; hazy and cold in the afternoon.

Monday 21. *E. S. E. freſh.* Early in the morning I had the ſealing ſkiff repaired, and took an inventory of what goods remained. I then engaged two of the people afreſh, and, at noon, ſailed with the reſt for Chateau to get a paſſage for England. At midnight we came to an anchor at Seal Iſland.

It ſnowed very hard both before, and ſome time after, day-light; it lay eight inches deep, but went off at noon.

Tueſday 22. *calm. S. E. little.* At ſeven in the morning we hauled up and rowed out to ſea; then came to ſail. On the Table Land we ſaw a brace of deer; we anchored in Condon Tickle and I went after them, but they were gone. On my return to the ſhallop, two of Noble and Pinſon's boats came in; captain Burd, who was in one of them, came on board and dined with me; after which I ſailed again, and arrived in Lance Cove at five in the evening. Mr. Pinſon accommodated me with his houſe.

Wedneſ. 23. I landed the ſalmon, and ſettled accompts with my people. The Indians arrived at Henly Harbour to-day, and the two men who intend going to England with me came here, but returned at night.

I wrote

I wrote letters, finiſhed the people's accompts, and ſent the ſhallop off for Fogo. 1772. September. Thurſday 24.

As it rained hard all this day, I employed myſelf in writing. Friday 25.

After breakfaſt one of Mr. Pinſon's men went along with me to the weſtward, as far as Man-of-War's Rock, in hopes of meeting with ſome deer, but we ſaw only ſome grey-plover and a few curlews; none of which would let us come near them. A fine day. Saturday 26.

It blew very hard all day, but the wind abated at night. Sunday 27.

The two Indian men, a woman and a child, who are to go with me to England, came here to-day to remain till we ſail; they informed me that the reſt were gone back to Cape Charles for the winter. Monday 28.

I went out a ſhooting, but ſaw nothing. Tueſday 29.

Attuiock accompanied me a ſhooting to the weſtward, and killed a brace of grouſe. Wedneſ. 30.

I wrote letters to England and St. John's, and ſent them by Pinſon's ſchooner. The Indians went for Cape Charles in a ſhallop, to viſit their relations, and bring ſome things which they had forgotten. October. Thurſday 1.

Nothing material occurred till this day, when I went off after dinner in a ſhallop of Pinſon's for Table Point a deer ſhooting, accompanied by one of his people who is an old ſportſman and a good ſhot: alſo we took a boy to cut wood and cook for us. The wind failing we got no farther than Henly Iſland, where I found ſome empty caſks in Perkins and Coghlan's houſe, with our joint mark on them, which I put into the boat. Wedneſ. 7.

1772. October. Thurſday 8. We ſailed at day-light, and at eleven o' clock anchored in Truck Iſland Tickle. Having landed our things there, we carried them to Foul-weather Droke, where we made a tilt and ſent the ſhallop back.

Friday 9. We walked over Drifty Mountains, Cliff Hills, and all the high lands, and ſaw ſome grouſe, but no freſh ſign of deer.

Saturday 10. and Sunday 11. I ſat on Lower Table theſe two laſt days, but ſaw nothing.

Monday 12. I ſat on Lower Table again, and in the evening the ſhallop came for us; we ſailed at dark, and ſoon arrived in Lance Cove. I killed a duck to-day with my rifle; and Pinſon's man killed eleven fowl while we were out. Attuiock, with two of his wives and a child, returned to-day.

Tueſday 13. I engaged two of Pinſon's diſcharged men for the enſuing year, and bought ſome proviſions for their winter's uſe.

Wedneſ. 14. I put moſt of my proviſions into a ſhallop of Pinſon's which was going to Cape Charles, and engaged one of my old hands again.

Thurſday 15. After breakfaſt I ſailed for Cape Charles in Pinſon's ſhallop, taking my people with me, and arrived there at noon.

Friday 16. Early in the morning we ſailed for the Lodge. I committed an error in piloting the boat up the river, and ran her on ſhore near Spring Rocks, where we left her and went up in the punt. I found that the two hands whom I left here had done very little work; and had killed a fowl, and my old favourite milch-goat. All my dogs were ill of the diſtemper. At high water we got the boat off and brought her up.

We

1772.
October.
Saturday 17. We were employed all day in getting the ſealing-craft into the boat.

Sunday 18. I got on board what remained to be taken down at this time, and ſailed for the ſtage. We landed moſt of the things, and I killed three divers in White-Bear Sound.

Monday 19. Having landed the remainder of the things, I ſet the people to repair the houſe; and taking Donnovan (the head-man) in the flat with me, I went to the head of the Sound, and ſhewed him where I would have the nets ſet. I tailed two traps for otters, and one for a fox, and killed a ſeal with my rifle. In the evening I ſent the ſhallop to Seal Iſland.

Tueſday 20. We mended ſome nets, and repaired the houſe. The ſhallop returned for me. I killed a brace of grouſe.

Wedneſ. 21. We mended ſome more nets. I went up White-bear Sound, and meaſured and ſounded the tickles: the weſternmoſt one is ſixteen fathom by two and a half; the middle, nine fathom by two and a half; and the eaſternmoſt, ſixty fathom by three.

Thurſday 22. S. *freſh.* In the morning I ſailed for Chateau, and brought Edward Franks away; his leg being broken out again. Anchored at Seal Iſland.

Dull morning, and thick fog afterwards.

Friday 23. *Wind S. S. E. little* We ſailed again this morning; but, not being able to do any good, returned. I killed a ſea-pigeon with my rifle.

Thick fog.

Saturday 24. *S. S. W. little.* We ſailed this morning, but could go no farther than Camp Iſlands, where I was much ſurpriſed to meet with a curlew ſo late in the year; I beheaded it with my rifle. I ſlept in the ſhal-

ſhallop's main-ſail, but did not find myſelf too hot.

1772. October. There was a thick fog all day, and it froze ſharp during the night.

Sunday 25. *Wind calm.* At day-light we weighed anchor, rowed towards Chateau, and at noon came to in Truck Iſland Tickle; where we ſtopped an hour for the turn of the tide. Attuiock and I landed and walked to Condon Tickle, where I killed a ſeal with my rifle, and the *S. W. little.* boat took us in again. Soon after, a breeze ſprang up at South Weſt, and we were working to windward all the remainder of the day and night.

Monday 26. *N.N.E. freſh.* At three o' clock this morning we arrived in Lance Cove. I wrote letters for England.

Rainy weather.

Tueſday 27. Early this morning, the Betſy brig, William Helling commander, ſailed for St. John's.

Weather as yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 28. *N. E. freſh.* In the evening two Indians came here to inform me, that their ſhallop and families were in Henly Harbour.

Thurſday 29. *moderate.* I ſent part of our baggage on board. In the morning the Indian ſhallop came here, and they pitched their tents on the beach. It was this day determined, that Attuiock, Ickcongoque, his youngeſt wife; Ickeuna, her daughter; (a child under four years of age) Tooklavinia, Attuiock's youngeſt brother; and Caubvick his wife, ſhould accompany me to England. Another brother, with his wife, are already gone to England with Perkins and Coghlan's head-man; and their other two brothers, Nawadlock and Scheidley, with their families, and Attuiock's other three wives, with the reſt of their children, are to winter at my ſealing-poſt at Stage Cove. I gave them very parti-

particular injunctions for their behaviour, and they promiſed obedience. 1772. October.

Some ſhowers of rain.

This afternoon the veſſel went higher up the bay, to be ready to go to ſea as ſoon as the wind ſerves. Friday 30. *Wind S. moderate.*

The reſt of the Indians being gone to Charles Harbour, thoſe who are to go to England with me are accommodated in Mr. Pinſon's houſe. On going into the room where they ſlept, I obſerved Attuiock performing a ceremony, which, for its ſingularity, I ſhall take the liberty to relate. His wife was laid upon the floor, with her hands by her ſides: Attuiock ſat on the right ſide of his wife, ſo far back, as to have her head oppoſite to his knees. He had placed a looſe ſtrap under her head, which came over her forehead. In this ſtrap he put the end of a ſtrong ſtick, which he held in his hands acroſs his knees. With great gravity, and in a low, doleful cadence, he ſung a ſong, frequently laying a ſtrong emphaſis on ſome particular word which I did not underſtand; at the ſame time, by the help of a lever, he raiſed her head as high as the length of her neck would permit, and then let it bump down again upon the floor, keeping time to the tune. As I ſuppoſed it was a religious rite, (he being a prieſt) I ſilently obſerved what was going forward. At length, the old gentleman fixing his eyes on me, pointed to his wife, with an important look, and ſaid, "It is "very good, very good." "That may be" replied I, "but pray "what is it good for?" "My wife has got the head-ach," anſwered the prieſt. Not willing to affront him, I got out of the room as faſt as poſſible, that I might indulge myſelf in a hearty laugh, at the curious Eſquimau method of curing that complaint.

Cloudy weather, with rain.

In

1772. November. Saturday 7. *Wind N. E. freſh*

In the evening Mr. Pinſon, the Indians, myſelf, Mrs. Selby, and all the other paſſengers embarked and lay on board the Mary; a ſhip commanded by Mr. George Monday.

Sunday 8. *N. N. E. freſh.*

At day-break we put to ſea, and ſet ſail for Ireland. We found a very great ſea in the ſtreights, and by night were two leagues to the eaſtward of the iſland of Belle Iſle.

Saturday 21. *W. hard.*

Nothing more occurred than is uſual in voyages at this time of the year acroſs the Atlantic, till three o'clock this morning; when, by ſome miſmanagement of the helm, the ſhip was caught by the lee as ſhe was ſcudding under the fore-ſail, and was near foundering before the ſail could be clued up; that being effected, we brought to under the mizen-ſtay-ſail. At day-light *hard gales.* we found the bolt-ſprit was ſprung; we then reefed the fore-top-maſt, ſecured the fore-maſt and bolt-ſprit, and put her before the wind again.

Thick weather and a great ſea.

Sunday 22. *S.S.W. hard.*

The Indians grew extremely uneaſy to-day, and inſiſted that we had loſt ourſelves and ſhould never more ſee land. I then examined the log book, and ſhewed them upon the chart where we were; adding, that we ſhould make the land of Ireland, near Cape Clear, to-morrow; but they gave very little credit to what I ſaid.

Thick weather.

Monday 23. *W. S. W. hard.* *little.* *W N. W. little.* *freſh.*

At day-break, the wind having ſhifted and cleared the ſky, we perceived ourſelves to be not more than four miles from the land, and near Bantry Bay. Nothing but the immediate interpoſition of Divine Providence, or a ſeries of fortunate accidents (ſhould the former be doubted) could poſſibly have ſaved our lives. For had we not broached to on Saturday laſt, and by ſo doing

doing loſt twenty leagues of ground, we muſt have run on ſhore in a heavy gale and thick weather, at ten o' clock laſt night. Had not the wind abated to almoſt a calm at five this morning, we ſhould have been on ſhore by ſix; and if it had not cleared up juſt when it did, and the wind ſhifted, we ſhould ſoon have been too near the land to have cleared it. We paſſed Cape Clear in a little time, and ran along ſhore till midnight, when we brought to for day-light. 1772. November.

A fine day.

At day-light we found ourſelves between Youghall and Dungarvon, and hauled cloſe up to the mouth of the latter place in hopes of a boat coming off to take the ſervant paſſengers on ſhore; in which caſe we ſhould immediately have proceeded for England: but none appearing, we went forward for Waterford, and anchored at Paſſage at three in the afternoon. We found here, his Majeſty's frigate Glory, commanded by my old acquaintance captain Chads. In the evening my friends and I landed at Paſſage, where we ſupped; then went to Waterford in a noddy and two carrs, where we arrived at one o' clock the next morning. Tueſday 24. *Wind W. N. W. freſh.*

A fine day.

We remained at Waterford from this day till the twenty-eighth, and I was teazed to death by the curioſity of the whole town and country to ſee the Indians. Wedneſ. 25.

After breakfaſt we ſet off for Paſſage, but could ſcarcely get through the ſtreets for the concourſe of people; every window likewiſe was full. Saturday 28.

At day-light we unmoored, and ſoon after ſailed for Dartmouth, with a fair wind and fine weather. Sunday 29. *N. W. freſh.*

1772. December. Friday 4. Meeting with contrary winds and very thick weather, we were working between Ireland, England, and Scilly until this day; when, not being able to do better, we ran into St. Helling's Pool in Scilly.

Saturday 5. After breakfaſt I took the Indians with me and went to St. Mary's, the largeſt of the Scilly Iſlands, and ſtayed the night there.

Sunday 6. Meeting with the Providence brig bound for London, I took paſſage in her; the Indians and myſelf then returned to the ſhip and brought away all our baggage, and put it on board the Providence.

Wedneſ 9. *Wind W. freſh.* At four o' clock this morning we ſailed for London; the maſter and mate both drunk. At eight at night we were abreaſt of Mount's Bay.

Friday 11 to Sunday 13. At three o' clock this afternoon we came to an anchor in the Downs, and took a pilot on board. We ſailed from thence the next morning, and in twenty-four hours came to an anchor in Graveſend Road; I landed with the two men, and ſet off for London in a poſt-chaiſe, where we arrived at three in the afternoon.

Monday 14. I went down the river this morning, met the veſſel in the Pool, and brought the women on ſhore. They were greatly aſtoniſhed at the number of ſhipping which they ſaw in the river; for they did not ſuppoſe that there were ſo many in the whole world: but I was exceedingly diſappointed to obſerve them paſs through London Bridge without taking much notice of it. I ſoon diſcovered that they took it for a natural rock which extended acroſs the river. They laughed at me when I told them it

it was the work of men; nor could I make them believe it, till we came to Blackfriars Bridge, which I cauſed them to examine with more attention; ſhewing them the joints, and pointing out the marks of the chizzels upon the ſtones. They no ſooner comprehended by what means ſuch a ſtructure could be erected, than they expreſſed their wonder with aſtoniſhing ſignificancy of countenance. 1772. December.

On landing at Weſtminſter Bridge, we were immediately ſurrounded by a great concourſe of people; attracted not only by the uncommon appearance of the Indians who were in their ſeal-ſkin dreſſes, but alſo by a beautiful eagle, and an Eſquimau dog; which had much the reſemblance of a wolf, and a remarkable wildneſs of look. I put them all into coaches. with as much expedition as poſſible, and drove off to the lodgings which I had prepared in Leiceſter Street.

In a few days time, I had ſo many applications for admittance to ſee the new viſitors, that my time was wholly taken up in gratifying the curioſity of my friends and their acquaintance; and the numbers who came made my lodgings very inconvenient to the landlord as well as to myſelf. I therefore reſolved to look out for a houſe. I ſoon hired a ſmall one, ready furniſhed, for ten guineas a month, in Little Caſtle Street, Oxford Market, and removed thither.

Being willing, as far as lay in my power, to comply with the inceſſant applications of my friends for a ſight of the Indians; and finding it impoſſible either to have any reſt, or time to tranſact buſineſs, I appropriated two days a week to that purpoſe, viz. Tueſdays and Fridays. On thoſe days, not only my houſe was filled, even to an inconvenience, but the ſtreet was ſo much crowded with carriages and people, that my reſidence was a great nuiſance to the neighbourhood.

1773. As their ſkin dreſſes had a dirty appearance and an offenſive ſmell, I provided a quantity of broad-cloth, flannel, and beads, together with whatever elſe was neceſſary; and the women now having leiſure to work, and being excellent taylors, ſoon cloth-ed them all anew; preſerving their own faſhion in the cut of their garments.

I once took the men to the opera when their Majeſties were there, and we chanced to ſit near Mr. Coleman, the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, who politely invited all the Indians and myſelf to a play at his houſe. He fixed on Cymbeline, and they were greatly delighted with the repreſentation. But their pride was moſt highly gratified, at being received with a thun-dering applauſe by the audience, on entering the box. The men ſoon obſerved to their wives, that they were placed in the King's box, and received in the ſame manner as their Majeſties were at the opera; which added conſiderably to the pleaſure which they felt from the *tout enſemble*. Never did I obſerve ſo young a child pay ſuch unremitting attention to the whole re-preſentation, as little Ickeuna: no ſooner did the ſwords begin to claſh, in the fighting ſcene between Poſthumus and Iachimo, but ſhe ſet up a moſt feeling ſcream.

About a fortnight after our arrival in town, having provided great-coats, boots, and hats for the men, in order that they might paſs through the ſtreets unobſerved, I took Attuiock with me and walked beyond the Tower. We there took boat, rowed up the river, and landed at Weſtminſter Bridge; from whence we walked to Hyde Park Corner, and then home again. I was in great expectation, that he would begin to relate the wonders which he had ſeen, the inſtant he entered the room; but I found myſelf greatly diſappointed. He im-mediately ſat down by the fire ſide, placed both his hands on his

his knees, leaned his head forward, fixed his eyes on the ground in a ſtupid ſtare; and continued in that poſture for a conſiderable time. At length, toſſing up his head, and fixing his eyes on the cieling, he broke out in the following ſoliloquy; "Oh! "I am tired; here are too many houſes; too much ſmoke; too "many people; Labrador is very good; ſeals are plentiful "there; I wiſh I was back again." By which I could plainly perceive, that the multiplicity, and variety of objects had confounded his ideas; which were too much confined to comprehend any thing but the inconveniencies that he had met with. And indeed, the longer they continued in England, the more was I convinced of the truth of that opinion; for their admiration increaſed in proportion, as their ideas expanded; till at length they began more clearly to comprehend the uſe, beauty, and mechaniſm of what they ſaw; though the greater part of theſe were as totally loſt upon them, as they would have been upon one of the brute creation. 1773.

Although they had often paſſed St. Paul's without betraying any great aſtoniſhment, or at leaſt not ſo much as all Europeans do at the firſt ſight of one of thoſe ſtupendous iſlands of ice, which are daily to be ſeen near the eaſt coaſt of their own country, yet when I took them to the top of it, and convinced them that it was built by the hands of men (a circumſtance which had not entered their heads before, for they had ſuppoſed it a natural production) they were quite loſt in amazement. The people below, they compared to mice; and inſiſted, that it muſt at leaſt be as high as Cape Charles, which is a mountain of conſiderable altitude. Upon my aſking them how they ſhould deſcribe it to their countrymen on their return, they replied, with a look of the utmoſt expreſſion, they ſhould neither mention it, nor many other things which they had ſeen, leſt they ſhould be called liars, from the ſeeming impoſſibility of ſuch aſtoniſhing facts.

Walking

1773. Walking along Piccadilly one day with the two men, I took them into a ſhop to ſhew them a collection of animals. We had no ſooner entered than I obſerved their attention riveted on a ſmall monkey; and I could perceive horror moſt ſtrongly depicted in their countenances. At length the old man turned to me and faltered out, "Is that an Eſquimau?" I muſt confeſs, that both the colour and contour of the countenance had conſiderable reſemblance to the people of their nation; but how they could conceive it poſſible for an Eſquimau to be reduced to that diminutive ſize, I am wholly at a loſs to account for; unleſs they had fixed their attention on the countenance only, and had not adverted to any other particulars. On pointing out ſeveral other monkeys of different kinds, they were greatly diverted at the miſtake which they had made; but were not well pleaſed to obſerve, that monkeys reſembled their race much more than ours.

The parrots, and other talkative birds, next attracted their notice. And it was a great treat to me, both then and at all other times, to obſerve their different emotions, much more forcibly expreſſed in their countenances, than is poſſible to be done by thoſe, whoſe feelings are not equally genuine. Civilized nations imperceptibly contract an artificial expreſſion of countenance, to help out their languid feelings; for knowledge, by a communication with the world and books, enlightens our ideas ſo much, that they are not ſo liable to be taken by ſurpriſe, as the uninformed mind of the ſavage, who never had the leaſt hint given him, that certain things are in exiſtence; conſequently, they break upon him as unexpectedly, and forcibly, as the ſun would do upon a man who was born deaf and blind, in caſe he ſhould ſuddenly be brought to ſight on a clear day.

Being

1773.

Being on a dining viſit, with that excellent ſurgeon and anatomiſt, the ingenious John Hunter; in the afternoon Attuiock walked out of the room by himſelf, but preſently returned with ſuch evident marks of terror, that we were all greatly alarmed, fearing ſome accident had happened to him; or, that he had met with an inſult from one of the ſervants. He ſeized hold of my hand, and eagerly preſſed me to go along with him. I aſked the cauſe of his emotion, but could get nothing more from him than "Come along, come along with me," and he haſtily led me into a room in the yard, in which ſtood a glaſs caſe containing many human bones. "Look there," ſays he, with more horror and conſternation in his countenance, than I ever beheld in that of man before, "are thoſe the bones of Eſ-"quimaux whom Mr. Hunter has killed and eaten? Are we "to be killed? Will he eat us, and put our bones there?" As the whole company followed us, the other Indians had alſo taken the alarm before the old prieſt had finiſhed his interrogatories; nor did any of them ſeem more at eaſe, by the reſt of us breaking out into a ſudden and hearty laugh, till I explained to them that thoſe were the bones of our own people, who had been executed for certain crimes committed by them, and were preſerved there, that Mr. Hunter might better know how to ſet thoſe of the living, in caſe any of them ſhould chance to be broken; which often happened in ſo populous a country. They were then perfectly ſatisfied, and approved of the practice; but Attuiock's nerves had received too great a ſhock to enable him to reſume his uſual tranquility, till he found himſelf ſafe in my houſe again.

Paſſing through Hyde Park, in our way to Holland Houſe, and obſerving his Majeſty looking at the regiment of Old Buffs, which were then going to Plymouth, we got out of the coach and went up to the front; where I explained to them the uſe of that

1773. that body of men, and of the evolutions which they were performing. After his Majeſty had viewed the regiment collectively, the recruits were drawn out at a few paces diſtant from the left flank, that he might examine them ſeparately. So great a crowd had gathered round us, as incommoded our view of the troops, and attracted the notice of the King, who then ſent general Harvey to order me with the Indians, into the vacant ſpace between the regiment and the recruits. Here his Majeſty rode ſlowly paſt them, and condeſcended to ſalute them by taking off his hat, accompanied with a gracious ſmile; honours which they were highly pleaſed with, and often mentioned afterwards with great exultation. Nor were they in the leaſt diſpleaſed that his Majeſty did not ſpeak to them; ſince I had previouſly told them not to expect it; and they obſerved that he ſpoke to none but the commanding officer, and one or two of thoſe who were in attendance.

They were afterwards greatly diverted at the expence of the Hon. Stephen Fox. That gentleman came to Holland Houſe on purpoſe to ſee the Indians there; but when he arrived, they were at the end of a long gallery: Stephen being rather out of wind with walking up ſtairs, ſat down at the door to wait their return, where he unfortunately fell faſt aſleep. Although we continued a long time in the houſe with Lord and Lady Holland, he did not awake from his ſlumber till we had got into the coach to go away; when he mounted his poney and gallopped off. His manner of retreat made them expreſs great compaſſion for the poor beaſt, whoſe unfortunate lot it was to carry ſo great a weight at ſuch a rate; nor could I help cenſuring him myſelf for cruelty, till I was informed that he would have fallen aſleep on horſe-back, had he gone ſlower. Then, indeed, I pitied both horſe and rider.

I con-

I continued in London till the month of February; at which time I took the Indians with me to my father's houſe at Marnham in Nottinghamſhire, where we ſtayed ſix weeks. While we were there I amuſed them with all kinds of field diverſions: we alſo made ſeveral viſits in the neighbourhood; particularly one to Kelham, where Lord George Sutton politely invited our whole family, and entertained my friends with a fox-chaſe. Fortunately we had an excellent run of twelve miles, and it was very ſingular, that, although the Indians had been on horſe-back only three times before, they were both in at the death; which happened in an open field, with three couple and a half of hounds, out of twenty-five couples; a proof how hard they muſt have driven him. 1773.

I ſoon found the country agree much better with their inclinations, as well as their health, than London. Here they could enjoy freſh air and exerciſe, without being diſtreſſed by crowds of people gathering round them whenever they ſtirred out; which was always the caſe in town. The women, according to the univerſal diſpoſition of the fair ſex, enjoyed viſiting and dancing; and I muſt ſay, that Caubvick attained to great perfection in that graceful accompliſhment, during her ſhort ſtay. The men were beſt pleaſed with ſporting; the exquiſite noſe of the hound, which could follow an animal by the ſcent, over an open country or through a thick wood, almoſt as ſwiftly as he could have done had the creature been in view, the ſagacity and ſteadineſs of the pointer, and the ſpeed of the greyhound, were matters of great aſtoniſhment to them. But above all, they they were moſt ſtruck with the ſtrength, beauty, and utility of that piece of perfection in the brute creation, that noble animal, the horſe.

The face of the country did not paſs unobſerved by them,

1773. and their expreſſion was "The land is all made;" for they ſuppoſed that we had cut down the woods, and levelled the hills. In the former ſuppoſition they were certainly right; and I do not wonder at the latter, ſince they would naturally ſuppoſe that all the world was like the ſmall part of it which they had formerly ſeen; and which is almoſt an entire collection of hills covered with thick woods. As they had never before ſeen any cultivated land (except a few ſmall gardens, which they obſerved were dug with a ſpade) they formed an idea of our immenſe numbers, by being able to till ſo much land and conſume the produce of it in a year; excluſive of the animal food with which they ſaw our tables and markets abounded. How the inhabitants of London were ſupplied with food, I could never make them fully comprehend, any more than I could the number of people by which the metropolis was inhabited. Their arithmetic goes no higher than the number twenty-one; therefore, the beſt I could do, was to tell them, that a certain number of large whales would ſerve them for one meal only. Nothing ſurprized them more, than to meet with a man who aſſured them he could not ſhoot, had never killed an animal, nor ſeen the ſea in his life.

After my return to town, by his Majeſty's permiſſion, I took them to Court; where their dreſſes and behaviour made them greatly taken notice of. They were alſo at the houſes of ſeveral of the nobility and people of faſhion; and I omitted nothing, which came within the compaſs of my pocket, to make their ſtay in England agreeable, or to impreſs them with ideas of our riches and ſtrength. The latter I thought highly neceſſary, as they had often, when in Labrador, ſpoken of our numbers with great contempt, and told me they were ſo numerous, that they could cut off all the Engliſh with great eaſe, if they thought proper to collect themſelves together; an opinion which could not

not fail to produce in me very unpleaſant reflections. But they had not been long in London before they confeſſed to me, that the Eſquimaux were but as one, compared to that of the Engliſh. 1773.

At the ſame time, I did not neglect to provide every thing that was neceſſary for my return. I repreſented to the Earl of Dartmouth (who was then at the head of the board of trade and plantations) the unjuſt proceedings of Noble and Pinſon, in diſpoſſeſſing me of my fiſhing-poſts, and obtained an order for my ſalmon-fiſhery in Charles River to be reſtored; but I could not ſucceed with reſpect to my ſealing-poſt near Cape Charles. I alſo preſented to his lordſhip a plan for the encouragement of the trade in Labrador, and was examined by the board upon that head. Their report was laid before his Majeſty in council, and my plan was partially adopted.

The term of my partnerſhip with Perkins and Coghlan being expired, I diſſolved it, and made preparations for returning to Labrador on my own bottom; which the liberality of my father enabled me to do, by aſſiſting me with two thouſand pounds.

THE END OF THE FIRST VOYAGE.

THE SECOND VOYAGE.

HAVING purchaſed a brig of eighty tons, and named her the Lady Tyrconnel, I ſhipped on board her all ſuch goods as had been provided in London; and having ordered others at Lymmington, Weymouth, and Waterford, I quitted my houſe on the fifth of May, and embarked on board my veſſel in the river Thames; together with Mrs. Selby, the Indians, Mr. John Williams, a ſurgeon, whom I had engaged to ſerve me in the capacity of clerk alſo, his wife, a maid-ſervant, a cooper named William Mather, and two apprentice boys. The command of the veſſel I gave to Mr. George Monday, late Maſter of the Mary, in which I returned from Labrador; and I brought along with me a brace of greyhounds, a terrier, and ſome tame rabbits. A party of friends dined on board with me, and we had a merry leave-taking.

1773. May.

Wedneſ. 5.

Saturday 8.

Having now completed all my buſineſs in town, and the wind being fair, at two o'clock this afternoon we made ſail down the

1773. May. Sunday 9. the river; the Eſquimaux well pleaſed in the expectation of ſoon ſeeing their native country, their relations and friends again; and I very happy in the proſpect of carrying them back, apparently in perfect health.

Tueſday 11. We paſſed through the Downs this evening, when I diſcharged the pilot, and went to ſea.

The pleaſing proſpects which I ſo lately had before me were of very ſhort duration; for this evening as Caubvick was going to bed, ſhe complained of great ſickneſs at her ſtomach, had a Thurſday 13. very bad night, and daily grew worſe. On my arrival at Lymmington on the thirteenth, and conſulting a ſurgeon there, (for my own, I found, was utterly ignorant of her complaint) he declared her malady to be the ſmall-pox: which had nearly the ſame effect on me, as if he had pronounced my ſentence of death. As it was in vain to expect that the reſt ſhould eſcape the infection, medicines were immediately given to prepare them for it; and I thought it a fortunate circumſtance, that an opportunity offered for doing it.

Tueſday 18. Having taken on board forty tons of ſalt, and ſome other goods, I ſailed from thence on the eighteenth, and arrived in Weymouth Roads a few hours after. There I received on board ſome nets and other goods from Bridport, and had the pleaſure to find Caubvick go on as well as poſſible; her diſorder being of the mild kind. I took the others out in the boat every day, and we went to the Bill of Portland to ſhoot murrs.

Saturday 22. On the twenty-ſecond Caubvick turned the height, and did not appear to be in the leaſt danger. At the ſame time Ickcongoque began to complain. We ſailed for Ireland on the twenty-eighth, but the wind taking us ahead when we got off the Bill

Bill of Portland, we put back and anchored in Portland Road. Tooklavinia now was taken ill. 1773. May.

At two o' clock in the morning of the twenty-ninth we weighed again, and proceeded down the Channel with a fair wind and pleaſant weather; ſtill in hopes of arriving in ſufficient time for my buſineſs; but at ten o' clock, ſo dreadful a ſtench pervaded the whole veſſel, all the Indians being now ill, that three of the ſhip's crew now were ſeized with a fever, and we had reaſon to expect, that a peſtilential diſorder would ſoon attack us all. I therefore ordered captain Monday to carry the veſſel into Plymouth, although I foreſaw that meaſure would prove an immenſe loſs to me, by the ruin of my voyage, and we came to an anchor in Catwater the next afternoon at two o' clock. I went on ſhore immediately, and made a perſonal application to Earl Cornwallis, Admiral Spry, and the Mayor of Plymouth, for an h ouſe to put the Indians in, but could not ſucceed. Saturday 29. Saturday 30.

Ickeuna died this morning, Caubvick had a violent fever on her, and the reſt were extremely ill. In the evening I bargained for a houſe at Stonehouſe, for two guineas and a half per week. At four o' clock the next morning we weighed and removed the veſſel to Stonehouſe Pool, I got the Indians on ſhore immediately, and Ickcongoque died that night. Monday 31. June. Tueſday 1.

On the ſecond I engaged Dr. Farr, the phyſician to the Naval Hoſpital, and Mr. Monier, an apothecary of Plymouth, to attend the Indians; and, by the doctor's directions, I removed the two men into ſeparate tents, which I had pitched in an adjoining cloſe. In the evening I went to Plymouth, in order to ſet off for London, which I did the next morning at ſix o' clock, and arrived there at two in the afternoon of the fifth. Wedneſ. 2.

On.

1773. June. Sunday 6. On the morning of the ſixth I waited on the Earl of Dartmouth, his Majeſty's Principal Secretary of State for America, and acquainted his lordſhip with what had happened. And I muſt take this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the many obligations which I had the honor to receive from his lordſhip upon this, as well as on ſeveral other occaſions.

Thurſday 10. I left London on my return to Plymouth at ſix o' clock this morning, and arrived at Stonehouſe on Saturday evening. I was now informed that both the men died in the night of the third Inſtant, and that Caubvick had been given over, but was at length in a fair way of recovery, though reduced to a ſkeleton, and troubled with a great many large boils. She recovered ſo very ſlowly, that it was not until the fourth of July that I durſt venture to remove her, when I once more embarked with her and all the reſt of my family (except my maid whom I had diſcharged for bad behaviour) to proceed on my intended voyage.

Saturday 12.

July. Sunday 4.

Monday 5. We ſailed from Plymouth early in the morning of the fifth, but meeting with contrary winds we had a tedious paſſage to Waterford, for we did not arrive there till the afternoon of the tenth. It was ſome conſolation, however, to be favoured with fine weather, and to catch great plenty of mackarel every day.

Saturday 10.

Friday 16. My time was taken up till the ſixteenth, in purchaſing and getting on board ſuch proviſions as I had occaſion for; I alſo hired another woman-ſervant, and on that day I ſailed for Labrador.

As voyages acroſs the Atlantic at this time of the year are generally tedious, by reaſon of the prevalency of the weſterly wind,

wind, I was not ſurpriſed, that this proved longer than was convenient to me. The weather, in general, was exceedingly fine, and we caught plenty of fiſh of different kinds; ſuch as mackarel, a ſmall ſhark, a few fiſh greatly reſembling tench, (which I killed with an Eſquimau birding-dart under the ſtern) a porpoiſe and a dolphin. It is not uſual for dolphins to come ſo far north, but we ſaw two, three bonetas and a few flying-fiſh in the latitude of 49° 15', on the twelfth of Auguſt. 1773. July. Auguſt. Thurſday 12.

Caubvick's hair falling off, and being matted with the ſmall-pox, I had much difficulty to prevail on her to permit me to cut it off, and ſhave her head. Notwithſtanding I aſſured her that the ſmell of the hair would communicate the infection to the reſt of her country folks on her return, yet I was not able to prevail on her to conſent to its being thrown overboard. She angrily ſnatched it from me, locked it up in one of her trunks, and never would permit me to get ſight of it afterwards; flying into a violent paſſion of anger and grief whenever I mentioned the ſubject, which I did almoſt every day, in hopes of ſucceeding at laſt.

This evening at ſun-ſet we got ſight of the land, and judged ourſelves to be nine or ten leagues from it; the next morning at day-light we found ourſelves about three leagues from Cape St. Francis, and at eight o' clock at night came to an anchor in Charles Harbour. Friday 27.

The day proved very fine, but a thick fog came on immediately after we had anchored, and continued all night.

Early in the morning I went on ſhore at Stage Cove, and found the houſe locked up. I ſent the boat to the Lodge, and walked acroſs the Barrens to Bare Point, where I met her again, with two of my people on board. From them I learned Sunday 29. *Wind N. W. freſh.* *S. W. freſh.*

1773. August. that they had killed in the winter as many ſeals as produced twelve tuns of oil; and caught fifty tierces of ſalmon this ſummer. I ſhot ſix curlews, and a grey plover in my way thither, and returned in the boat.

Monday 30. *Wind N. N. W. ſqually.* We landed ſeventeen tierces of ſalmon which Donnovan had brought from St. Lewis's Bay; alſo a ſhallop load of proviſions and ſome empty caſks out of the veſſel. In the evening I ſent the ſhallop back to the ſalmon-poſt with one of the coopers, and ordered the crew to bring the baitſkiff back. I killed four curlews.

Tueſday 31. *S. moderate.* I ſent the brig's boat to Seal Iſland for my kyack and ſome other things; the reſt of the people were employed in building a platform to land the goods upon.

About noon almoſt the whole of the three ſouthernmoſt tribes of Eſquimaux, amounting to five hundred ſouls or thereabouts, arrived from Chateau in twenty-two old Engliſh and French boats (having heard of my arrival from ſome boats belonging to that port, which returned from this neighbourhood in the night of Saturday laſt) but the wind did not ſuit them to come hither till this morning.

I placed myſelf upon a rock near the water-ſide, and Caubvick ſat down a few paces behind me. We waited for the landing of the Indians with feelings very different from their's; who were hurrying along with tumultuous joy at the thoughts of immediately meeting their relations and friends again. As the ſhore would not permit them to land out of their boats, they brought them to their anchors at a diſtance off, and the men came in their kyacks, each bringing two other perſons, lying flat on their faces; one behind and the other before, on the top of the

the ſkin covering. On drawing near the ſhore, and perceiving only Caubvick and myſelf, their joy abated, and their countenances aſſumed a different aſpect. Being landed, they fixed their eyes on Caubvick and me, in profound, gloomy ſilence. At length, with great perturbation and in faltering accents, they enquired, ſeparately, what was become of the reſt; and were no ſooner given to underſtand, by a ſilent, ſorrowful ſhake of my head, that they were no more, than they inſtantly ſet up ſuch a yell, as I had never before heard. Many of them, but particularly the women, ſnatched up ſtones, and beat themſelves on the head and face till they became ſhocking ſpectacles; one pretty young girl (a ſiſter to the late two men) gave herſelf ſo ſevere a blow upon the cheek-bone, that ſhe bruiſed and cut the fleſh ſhockingly, and almoſt beat an eye out. In ſhort, the violent, frantic expreſſions of grief were ſuch, as far exceeded my imagination; and I could not help participating with them ſo far, as to ſhed tears moſt plentifully. They no ſooner obſerved my emotion, than, miſtaking it for the apprehenſions which I was under for fear of their reſentment, they inſtantly ſeemed to forget their own feelings, to relieve thoſe of mine. They preſſed round me, claſped my hands, and ſaid and did all in their power to convince me, that they did not entertain any ſuſpicion of my conduct towards their departed friends. As ſoon as the firſt violent tranſports of grief began to ſubſide, I related the melancholy tale, and explained to them, as well as I could, the diſorder by which they were carried off; and pointed to Caubvick, who bore very ſtrong, as well as recent, marks of it. They often looked very attentively at her, but, during the whole time, they never ſpoke one word to her, nor ſhe to them. As ſoon as I had brought the afflicting ſtory to a concluſion, they aſſured me of their belief of every particular, and renewed their declarations of friendſhip. Their ſtay afterwards was but ſhort; they preſently reimbarked, weighed their an-

1773. Auguſt.

1773. August. chors, and ran acroſs the harbour to Raft Tickle, where they landed and encamped: the reſt of the afternoon and the whole of the night was ſpent in horrid yellings, which were conſiderably augmented by the variety of echoes, produced from the multiplicity of hills ſurrounding the harbour, till the whole rung again with ſounds that almoſt petrified the blood of the brig's crew and my new ſervants.

In the evening the people returned from Port Marnham, a new ſalmon-poſt which they had eſtabliſhed this ſummer, (for Noble and Pinſon had ſent a crew of hands early in the ſpring, and diſpoſſeſſed me of the Colleroon) with the baitſkiff, having left only one of the apprentice boys there to take care of the fiſh. I immediately ſent them in that boat to the Lodge. I had the ſealnets taken out of the dwelling-houſe here, ſtowed them on a ſcaffold out of doors, and covered them with ſeal-ſkins.

September. Wedneſ. 1. *Wind N. N. W.* *S. E.* *E.* I ſent three Indian ſhallops up the river for wood. My people were at work on the platform. At noon I ſailed for Chateau in an Indian ſhallop; but the wind ſhifting I turned back. I then viſited the Indians at their Camp; they received me very well, but not with that lively joy they were wont; the late melancholly news having ſpread an univerſal ſorrow throughout the tents. They took great pains to aſſure me, that they ſtill continued their friendſhip for me, and deſired I would not be under any apprehenſions on account of what had happened. In the evening all the ſhallops returned with wood. I killed a black-duck and a curlew.

Thurſday 2. Borrowing one of the Indian boats to unload with, we landed two batteaux of ſalt and ſome proviſions. The cooper finiſhed trimming the ſalmon. We cleared the ſealers' houſe of the ſkins and traps, in order to put ſome dry goods into

into it. I am very much diſtreſſed for want of more people, and ſome boards; having no houſe to live in, nor ſufficient room to ſtow my goods. In the evening a boat of Mr. Slade's came to Stage Cove, and I begged a paſſage in her to Chateau. We ſailed immediately, and lay all night below Seal Iſland. 1773. September.

At ſun-riſe we ſailed for Chateau and arrived there in the evening. The Otter Sloop of War was in Pitt's Harbour, and captain Morris politely invited me to take up my lodgings on board, which I did. After tranſacting ſome buſineſs at Lance Cove, hiring three men, lately in the ſervice of Coghlan, (from whom Mr. Perkins has ſeparated) and buying a French batteau and two hundred weight of whalebone from the Otter's people, and a girl about fourteen years of age, from an Eſquimau, her father, I returned home on Tueſday the fourteenth, in one of Noble and Pinſon's ſhallops. Donnovan (my head-man whom I had brought with me) my three new ſervants, and an Indian family brought the batteau and a ſalmon punt which had been left there in the Summer. Friday 3. to Tueſday 14.

I found Caubvick along with this family, and wondered at her taking ſo cordially to her former way of living, after the comfort and luxury to which ſhe had lately been uſed, and which ſhe ſeemed moſt heartily to enjoy. Tweegock, the girl whom I had bought, and Caubvick came along with me in the ſhallop. The reſt of the Indians are on Great Caribou, waiting for the man who was in England with Mr. Coghlan.

Having found, by a variety of inſtances, that Shuglawina, the chief of theſe tribes, is not only a man of ſuperior underſtanding, but alſo one whoſe fidelity and honeſty may be relied on, I made him up a ſmall cargo of goods to take home with him; and determined that he ſhould go to the northward next ſummer, Thurſday 16.

1773. September. ſummer, to trade with the whaling tribes of his nation; for I underſtand that the ſouthern Indians never kill any whales, but either purchaſe whalebone from the northern tribes, or cut it out of a dead whale when they chance to meet with one, which often happens.

The Indians being all aſſembled now, and the wind fair, the whole fleet ſailed to-day for their reſpective ſettlements; and we parted on the moſt friendly terms.

Friday 17. *Wind N. hard.* This day we had a very hard gale of wind, which came on ſuddenly. The brig drove, and the batteau, brig's yawl, and a ſalmon punt were all on ſhore at the ſame time; but we got them off, with ſome difficulty, before they received any damage.

Sunday 19. The brig ſailed for Quebec to fetch me ſupplies of various kinds.

Tueſday 28. Being in a continual hurry of buſineſs and much perplexity, by reaſon of my diſtreſſed ſituation, I have neglected to keep a regular journal.

This morning I took a walk upon the hills to the weſtward, and killed ſeven brace of grouſe. Theſe birds are exactly the ſame with thoſe of the ſame name in Europe, ſave only in the colour of their feathers, which are ſpeckled with white in ſummer, and perfectly white in winter, (fourteen black ones in the tail excepted) which always remain the ſame. When I was in England, * Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, and ſeveral other naturaliſts having enquired of me, reſpecting the manner of theſe birds changing colour, I took particular notice of thoſe I killed, and can aver, for a fact, that they get at this time of the year a very large addition of feathers, all of which are white; and

* Now Sir Joſeph Banks.

and that the coloured feathers at the ſame time change to white. In ſpring, moſt of the white feathers drop off, and are ſucceeded by coloured ones: or, I rather believe, all the white ones drop off, and that they get an entire new ſet. At the two ſeaſons they change very differently; in the ſpring, beginning at the neck, and ſpreading from thence; now, they begin on the belly, and end at the neck. There are alſo ptharmagans in this country, which are in all reſpects, the ſame as thoſe I have killed on ſome high mountains in Scotland. 1773. September.

I had ſome more twine, bread, &c. houſed. One man netting all day, and the reſt were employed in the ſame buſineſs at night. Snowed to-day.

At nine o' clock this morning I ſailed for Chateau, in the batteau, with three hands, and anchored in Henly Harbour at ſeven in the evening. Found here, a ſealing-crew of Slade's, bound to the northward, and three boats belonging to Coghlan, bound to Newfoundland. Wed neſ. 29. *Wind N. E. hark. moderate. little.*

Snow, fore part of this day; the latter, fair.

This morning I engaged one of Coghlan's late ſervants and took him away. I went to Lance Cove in the afternoon, and returned at night. One of Coghlan's boats ſailed for Fogo. Thurſday 30. *S. W. ſtrong.*

October.

Early this morning a boat of Slade's arrived from Twillingate with ſupplies for his winter crews. I went to the Fort and demanded a ſmall ſkiff which Coghlan's head-man had hauled up there; it being one of thoſe which had been ſtolen from my people in the Summer before my arrival. Mr. Ged delivered her to me, and from thence I went to Lance Cove, where I ſettled my accompts with Mr. Pinſon, brought away one of his diſcharged men, whom I had engaged for the enſuing year. Friday 1.

Early

1773. October. Saturday 2. *Wind N. W. hard.* Early in the morning a boat of Slade's ſailed for Twillingate, and I ſent two letters by her. My people made a ſhoal-net to-day. In the evening Coghlan's two boats ſailed for Fogo.

Sunday 3. *S. S. E. freſh.* I went to Lance Cove to-day and brought away another man. At night it ſnowed hard till twelve o' clock and then rained.

Monday 4. *N. W. moderate.* Early in the morning I went to Lance Cove and engaged four other men. I ſhot two black divers. Laid the batteau on ſhore, cleaned her bottom and got her off with the evening's tide.

Tueſday 5. *W. S. W. moderate.* *W. hard.* *N. W. hard.* At ten this morning I ſailed homewards. At noon, being abreaſt of St. Peter's Bay, it began to blow exceedingly hard; when we put into Condon Tickle, where I landed and ſent the boat round to Harbour Pleaſure. We all aſſembled in Foul-weather Droke, and made a good fire there, but paſſed an uncomfortable night, by reaſon of the ſmoke and a continual fall of ſnow. Towards morning it cleared up, and froze very hard.

Wedneſ. 6. *N. W. hard gales.* It being impoſſible for the batteau to ſtir, I ſent one man along ſhore to meet me at Cow-houſe Tickle, and, taking another along with me, went over Drifty Mountains. We got to the tickle in the evening; but all Slade's ſealing-crew being from home, except one man who could not launch the ſkiff, we were obliged to go back to White Cove and paſs the night there. On Drifty Mountains, the wind blew ſo ſtrong that we could ſcarcely walk againſt it; and it froze moſt ſeverely. I killed a brace of ſpruce-game with my rifle, and a diver with ſhot; and one of my people killed a pair of pied-birds, which afforded us an excellent ſupper, or we muſt have faſted.

A ſharp froſt all night.

At

1773. October. Thurſday 7. *Wind N. W. moderate.*

At ſun-riſe we ſet out for the Lodge; but having gained the top of a hill, I ſaw a ſhallop in the tickle, on which we turned down to that place. The crew launched a ſkiff and carried us over to Round Iſland; where Mr. Jones died, and on which their houſe was built. The late gales have made a very great ſea along ſhore.

The day was clear, with ſharp froſt.

Friday 8. *N. freſh.*

At noon four of my people appeared on the oppoſite ſhore and were brought over. They informed me that the boat could not get out of the harbour, as the ſea broke acroſs the mouth of it. I went with William Young (the head-man) to ſhew him ſome timber in White Cove. Sharp froſt all day.

Saturday 9. *N. moderate.*

At nine in the morning the batteau arrived, and we immediately ſailed for Stage Cove, where we arrived at ſun-ſet. I killed a duck and three ladies by the way, ſaw ſeveral geeſe, and caught a large cod-fiſh off the mouth of Indian Tickle. *S. E. little.*

Sharp froſt.

Sunday 10. *S. W. moderate.*

In the morning I got ſome things into the boat and went up to the Lodge, where I found all well, except that my maid-ſervant had run away with John Templeton, (Noble and Pinſon's head-man) and that the Indian man (my ſlave girl's father) was dead, and had left me a legacy of two wives and three children. This man ſailed in a bait-ſkiff (which was the price of his daughter) along with the reſt of his countrymen; but meeting with a ſevere gale of wind, he ſoon after parted from them, loſt his kyack, and was near loſing himſelf and all his family. This diſaſter cauſed him to return, and to beg I would permit him to winter near my ſealing-poſt. I foreſaw that great inconvenience and expence would be the conſequence of permitting him to become ſo near a neighbour; but as I was well aware that they

1773. October. muſt all periſh if I refuſed, humanity would not ſuffer me to give him a denial. This was the firſt night I ſlept at home ſince my arrival upon the coaſt, and my bed was now laid upon the floor; but even that was luxury, having ſeldom had my clothes off theſe ſix weeks paſt, and conſtantly ſlept before the fire.

Monday 11. Neglecting to keep my journal regularly for ſome time after this day, I ſhall only remark a few particulars.

I got out traps as faſt as poſſible in the cat-paths; fitted out a ſealing-crew at Stage Cove; turned off Donnovan for bad behaviour, and appointed Henry Haines head-man in his room; ſent Richard Smith, boat-builder, up St. Lewis's Bay, to work there during the winter, and alſo to build and ſend down a ſealing-ſkiff immediately (I gave him five hands then, and towards the end of the month, when ſome freſh ones arrived from Chateau, I ſent him three more) and I ſent forty-five tierces of ſalmon to Mr. Pinſon, to ſend to market on freight.

November. Monday 1. The brig not being yet returned from Quebec, and the ſeaſon ſo far advanced, this day we went to ſhort allowance for the winter, viz. fourteen pounds of flour, three pounds of rice, four pounds and a half of bread, and three quarts of peas per week, for nine people; as for meat, we have plenty. Hearing nothing of Smith, I was afraid he would not finiſh the ſkiff in time, and I had no other proſpect before me than thoſe of being almoſt ſtarved for want of proviſions, and involved in ruin, by not being able to avail myſelf of the approaching winter, nor yet prepared for the next ſummer.

Tueſday 9. To my inexpreſſible comfort, this day a boat came up here and informed me that the brig was returned from Quebec, and had brought me all I wrote for. I ſent her back in the evening, with a letter to captain Monday.

After

After breakfaſt I went off in my kyack for Stage Cove, but not being able to get farther than Flat Point, I left it in the cove there, and walked the reſt of the way. I killed three grouſe with my rifle in croſſing the hills to Stage Cove.

1773. November. Wedneſ. 10. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

Having loaded the batteau with bread, flour, vegetables, live ſtock, and boards, I returned to the Lodge. After a famine comes a feaſt. Yeſterday I had ſcarcely enough to live on; to-day we abound in luxuries. I have now, not only great plenty of dry proviſions, but alſo two ſheep, ſeveral turkies, geeſe, ducks and fowls; alſo potatoes, cabbages, carrots, onions and apples.

Thurſday 11. *E. hard.*

It ſnowed hard all this day; and the wind being eaſterly, drove ſuch a prodigious quantity of congealed ſnow up here, that the batteau could not get down again.

The wind ſhifting at four this morning, drove all the ſnow down the river, when I immediately ſent the batteau back, and made preparations for my return to England.

Friday 12. *W. S. W. freſh.*

Mild weather. Thermometer 49°.

It froze ſo ſeverely during the latter part of laſt night, that the river was frozen over this morning, for a quarter of a mile below the houſe. Thermometer 0°.

Saturday 13. *N. W.*

It froze ſo ſeverely all this day, that the thermometer was 2° below nothing, for the greateſt part of it.

Sunday 14.

I went up the river and found one of the traps which had been loſt ever ſince the death of my old ſervant Charles; the ice was firm all the way. In the evening Richard Smith came up for ſome neceſſaries, and informed me that he had brought down

Monday 15. *W.*

1773. November. the new ſealing-ſkiff, and that he ſaw a ſhoal of bedlamers before his door one day laſt week. He alſo reported that, by accounts from Seal Iſland, Templeton had caught a harp on Saturday laſt; that Noble and Pinſon's poſt at Fox Harbour was frozen up; and that ſome of the Seal Iſland crew, who were there a deer-ſhooting, with difficulty had launched their ſkiff over the ice and got ſafe back. He went off for Stage Cove at nine o' clock. This man and three others were rowing down St. Lewis's Bay all laſt night, and had a very ſevere time. The ſkiff being brought down ſets my mind perfectly at eaſe; as I am now in a fair way of making good winter voyages.

Thermometer 13°.

Tueſday 16. *Wind S. W.* I went round my traps and had one marten. In the evening my ſlave girl ran away; I purſued her by her footſteps in the ſnow on this ſide of the river, to the Narrows: night then coming on I returned, knowing ſhe could not croſs it below.

Thermometer 46°.

Wedneſ. 17. *W.* Early in the morning I croſſed the river in ſearch of the girl, and found the marks of her feet where ſhe had croſſed the ice, a little below the houſe, and tracked her below the Narrows; where I met a ſkiff, coming up from the ſealing-poſt, with her on board. She arrived late laſt night at her mother's houſe. This boat brought ſome more boards, and two caſks of corn for the poultry; likewiſe a letter from captain Monday, informing me that the veſſel was ready for ſea.

Mild weather. Thermometer 46°.

Thurſday 18. *S. W. hard.* I kept the people here to-day, in order to get the ſervant's houſe finiſhed, on which two of the coopers began on Tueſday laſt; they made it habitable by night, and lay in it.

Is

It blew ſo hard all day, accompanied with rain, that it broke up moſt of the ice below the houſe, and weakened that which is above, inſomuch that another ſuch day would clear the river; but at night, the wind ſhifted and brought froſt. 1773. November. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went down in the boat to Stage Cove, and there had the ſatisfaction to find almoſt all the ſealing-craft in order, and four nets out; I hauled them, but had nothing. At night I ſlept on board the Lady Tyrconnel. Friday 19. *N. W.*

Moderate froſty weather.

We unmoored at nine this morning, hauled out of the cove, and weighed the anchor; when we found the ſails ſo hard frozen, that it was with great difficulty we got them looſe. We ran out of the harbour through Enterpriſe Tickle, and got to ſea. I brought away Noozelliack, a boy about twelve years of age; part of the old man's legacy. Saturday 20. *S. W.*

It froze exceedingly hard laſt night, and this morning proved clear and fine; but at noon it began to ſnow faſt, and continued till after dark. The ſides of the veſſel were a foot thick of ice, all round near the water edge, and every rope was quite ſtiff with froſt.

I had hitherto intended going to St. John's in Newfoundland, to try to get a freight for the veſſel, ſhe having only eleven tons of ſeal-oil and a few furs on board; but the wind being directly againſt us, and the ſeaſon far ſpent, this morning I ordered the maſter to bear away for England. Tueſday 23.

It was not until to-day that the ice fell off our ſides, and the ropes grew limber.

The paſſage was extremely fine, conſidering the time of the year;

1773. December. Sunday 5. year; for we had a continued fair, moderate wind, with good weather till we got into ſoundings, which was on the fifth of December, when the wind came to the eaſtward. On the ſixth came on a ſmart gale, which continued all the next day, and reduced us to our courſes. At night we were ſo near being run down by a ſtout ſnow, that our jib-boom touched her taffrel as ſhe paſſed us; for ſhe had miſtaken the tack which we were upon. The wind came round again on the tenth, and we got ſight of Scilly that morning. We ſaw the Lizard in the afternoon, got into the Downs on the night of the twelfth, and in the afternoon of the fourteenth came to an anchor at Cherry Garden Stairs. I landed immediately, and haſtened to George's Coffee-houſe, where I aſtoniſhed ſeveral of my old friends, by the great quantity of beef-ſteakes which I ate to my dinner; for I had not had one good meal ſince I left Ranger Lodge.

Friday 10.

Tueſday 14.

Wedneſ. 15. Fearing leſt Noozelliack ſhould take the ſmall pox in the natural way, I determined to have him inoculated. For this purpoſe I went to Knightſbridge the next morning, and waited on Mr. Sutton; to whom I told what had happened to thoſe Indians I was carrying back in the ſpring, and deſired him to receive the boy into his own houſe and take all poſſible care of him; which he readily conſented to do. I left the boy with Mr. Sutton on the ſeventeenth, and when he thought he had ſufficiently prepared him, he introduced the infection. The diſeaſe appeared in due time, but he died in three days after; ſo fatal is that diſorder to this race of mortals!

This was a very great mortification and diſappointment to me; for, as I intended, at a future period, to have viſited all the north-

northern tribes of Eſquimaux, I had brought home this boy, in order to put him to ſchool to be inſtructed in the Engliſh language; intending him for my interpreter. Through him I ſhould have been enabled to have gained full information of their religion, cuſtoms and manners. At the ſame time, I ſhould have improved myſelf in their language, my dealings with his countrymen would have been greatly facilitated, and I ſhould have acquired much knowledge of the northern parts of the coaſt. 1773. November.

THE END OF THE SECOND VOYAGE,

AND FIRST VOLUME.